行政院國家科學委員會專題研究計畫 成果報告

適性化遊戲教學平台開發及其對輔教成效研究- 結合角色 扮演遊戲與動態評量

研究成果報告(精簡版)

計畫類別:個別型

計 畫 編 號 : NSC 97-2221-E-343-001-

執 行 期 間 : 97年08月01日至98年07月31日

執 行 單 位 : 南華大學電子商務管理學系

計畫主持人: 王昌斌

共同主持人: 謝昆霖、施能木、黃豐國、張介耀、陳宗義

陳仁義

處 理 方 式 : 本計畫涉及專利或其他智慧財產權,2年後可公開查詢

中 華 民 國 98年10月22日

行政院國家科學委員會補助專題研究計畫期末報告

適性化遊戲教學平台開發及其對補教成效研究-結合角色 扮演遊戲與動態評量

計畫類別: 個別型計畫 整合型計畫

計畫編號: NSC97-2221-E-343-001-

執行期間: 97年8月1日至98年7月31日

計畫主持人:王昌斌 南華大學電子商務管理系

共同主持人:謝昆霖 國立台東大學資訊管理學系

施能木 國立台東大學美勞教育學系

黃豐國 國立台東大學數學教育學系

計畫參與人員:

張介耀 南華大學電子商務管理系

陳宗義 南華大學電子商務管理系

陳仁義 南華大學資訊管理學系

陳萌智 國立成功大學製造工程研究所

楊惠媚 大同商業專科學校

曾清義 南華大學資訊管理研究所

蔡政宇 南華大學資訊管理研究所

陳育銘 南華大學資訊管理研究所

藍鈺凱 南華大學資訊管理研究所

張堯榮 南華大學資訊管理研究所

執行單位:南華大學電子商務管理系

中 華 民 國 98 年 9 月 18 日

摘要:

從先前學者研究遊戲融入學習,能提升學生學習興趣及學習成效,但這種系統必須針對不同主題開發各別軟件,其缺點為成本高且內容缺少彈性化,本研究將知識管理概念結合角色扮演遊戲,期望藉由遊戲情境闖關之動機,激發其對學習之意願及學習效率;系統分為兩大主題——「遊戲」與「學習」分開處理,有別於目前市場將學習融入遊戲之軟件。此種架構下,不但可以節省開發成本,且內容可彈性化,目前尚未有相關學者研究或開發該領域。

本研究主題有下列主要研究項目:

- 1. 如何將知識管理應用於學習診斷;
- 2. 透過學習診斷判斷學生程度並提供學習導讀;
- 3. 提高學生對學習之興趣;
- 4. 協同學習及存取控制。

● 研究動機

教育部之教育改革行動方案中曾規劃補救教學之辦理內容:「研究 補救教學之教材與教法,提供更多元的學習機會,以配合學生個別差 異,激發學生潛能,達到適性教育目標」。然而補救教學之實際運作上 仍遭遇一些困境,例如:課程開設時間利用下課後及假日,常面臨教 師人力不足、學生上課情緒低落、缺席率居高不下的窘境等。

有鑑於此,國內許多研究提出了利用數位學習來施行補救教學,數位學習有著傳統教學所沒有的特點:不受制於時間與空間的分隔,實現任何時間與地點皆可學習的理想,另外還有其它特點:自調式學習進度、豐富的學習資源、降低教學成本與用途廣泛等,因此如將數位學習應用於補救教學上應有很大之助益,但是如果數位學習之設計只是一味地將教材上網,仍無法解決補救教學在學習動機與適性化方

面之問題。因此如何提供適當的教材給予適當的學習者,此一適性化的教學策略與技術是值得研究的主題;再者,在國內施行補救教學之實作上甚少針對如何提高學習動機與學習成效進行技術上之開發與實證之研究,針對此目的是我們的研究中心所在。本計畫之研究動機所述如下:

本計畫研究動機之一:如何將遊戲融入數位學習中,藉此有效提 昇補救教學施行對象之學習動機。

傳統的遊戲教學乃是利用遊戲設計達到教學的目的,在我們先前的研究中發現此類型的遊戲設計不僅不易訂定遊戲主題與遊戲內容來符合教學,而且整個遊戲的完成時間較短,當遊戲進行結束後重新再玩的意願亦會明顯降低,對於以學科為補救教學的遊戲教學方式,實有改良之必要性,因此如何製作不同於以往的遊戲教學,建置具共享機制之遊戲教學平台,可擴增的遊戲主題與劇情、評量題庫與教材內容,配合教師的教學策略並持續提昇學習者的動機與學習成效是本計畫亟欲探討的方向。

本計畫研究動機之二:如何利用循序漸進之評量方式在補救教學 過程中提供更適性化的學習內容與知識。

動態評量又稱協助式評量,乃是在測驗進行中給予學生提供暗示、線索及協助,對學生的認知能力或特定學科領域進行持續性學習歷程的評量。透過動態評量之實施配合循序漸進的選題策略,在評量過程中配合受試者解題之需要給予必要之協助,使受測者得到適性化的協助,並獲得最大之潛能發展,達到因材施教之教育目標。

本計畫之研究動機之三:結合領域之教師、學生、家長與專家合作經營,並對於本計畫之結合角色扮演遊戲與動態評量進行教學實驗 與成效研究。 雖然數位學習已能方便提供多元化的學習環境,但仍有許多值得 改進之處,如教育部在「挑戰 2008 國家發展重點計畫」中提到,在資 訊化時代的社會,國民具有資訊應用知能與完善的數位化學習環境是 國家發展的基礎條件,目前各級學校已完成網路學習基礎硬體建設, 但是中小學師生要應用網路資源協助教與學及網路學習其內涵則有待 加強建置。故自教育部極力推展「資訊科技融入各科教學」教育政策 以來,網路教學系統的實施與推展遇到瓶頸及缺失如下:

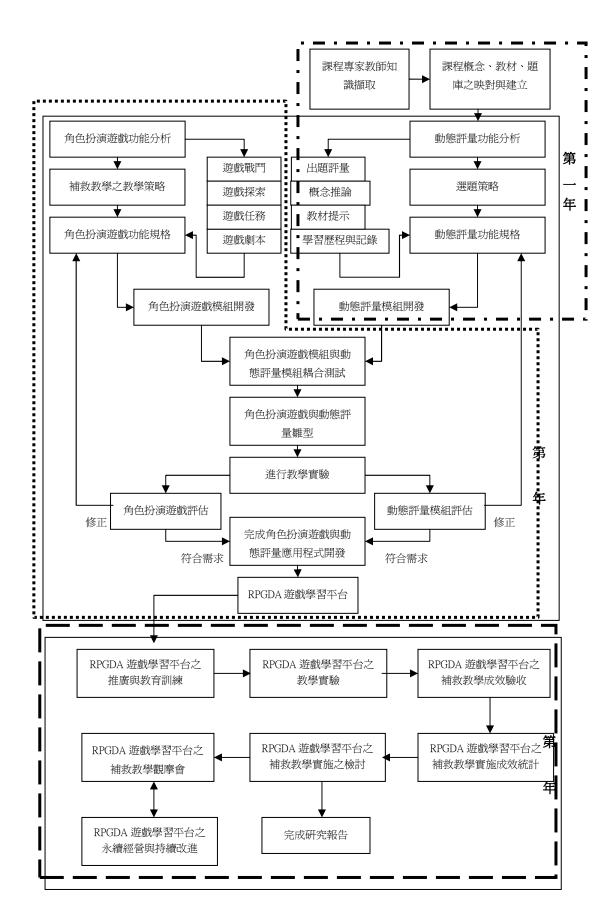
- · 教師研習各資訊科技後只是片斷零亂的資訊科技使用,無法將其整合和運用,造成資源浪費。
- · 資訊科學技術日新月異,要熟悉各程式語言及軟體使用往往要投入 大量時間與腦力,現實環境無法配合,造成老師排斥及望而卻步。
- · 同學與同學、教師與同學之間缺乏教學互動機制,無法結合教學理 論提昇學習效果。
- · 網路課程架設在其他教學平台,受制他人操作常要一段適應期,無 法達到隨時補充教材及更新教學內容的機制。

本計畫所建置之遊戲教學平台除了達到提昇補救教學之學習成效外,最終乃希望能可以永續經營以造福補救教學之學生、家長與教師,因此,除持續改良資訊技術外,最重要的是真正證實此一研究以結合角色扮演遊戲與動態評量之方式實際具有可提昇補救教學之學習成效,因此有必要進行一系列教師專家會談並實地推行與實際進行施測,以證實此研究之可行性。

● 研究目的

本計畫目的在於利用數位學習方式輔助國小學童補救教學,並 透過結合角色扮演遊戲與動態評量之學習方法以提高學習動機,並收 到實質之教學成效,達到教育改革之目標。 針對上述研究目的,本計畫之預期目標如下:

- 1. 利用遊戲教學方法提高學習動機:將補救教學之課程內容轉化至遊戲教學之中,學生藉著角色扮演遊戲進行學習,引發學習的動機,增加學習的經驗,促進認知結構之發展,並且建立長久的學習效果。
- 2. 利用動態評量方式持續診斷學習能力:將評量的題目與隱含在題目中的知識透過系統化的組織與關連,利用動態評量的方式在遊戲過程中持續診斷學生個別的能力水準,協助學生發現與分析學習不足之處及迷思的學習概念,以達到學生適性發展之目的。
- 3. 提供適性化學習內容:利用診斷學生的能力發現學習概念迷思之處,然後分配給學生適當的學習單元內容與學習路徑,經由評量—教學—再評量的方式,一再的反覆進行,使得學習者能進行自我學習、自我診斷,來補足自己所欠缺的概念,建構適合個別學習者的學習鷹架,幫助學生達到最佳的學習發展。
- 4. 提供領域專家與成員共同發展補救教學之平台:透過補救教學之平台讓教育專家對於某一教學內容之分析找出隱含的知識與概念,設計相關的評量題目與引用的相關概念,藉由本體論的方法將題庫、教材與知識概念做一連結與表徵,而遊戲設計專家則透過平台設計遊戲劇本與遊戲內容,最後由教師設定相關的教學進度與選題策略讓學生在平台上進行補救教學之遊戲。
- 5. 探討其成效以作為將來補救教學研究之參考:透過長期持續實際運作與施測,以證實此一研究以結合角色扮演遊戲與動態評量之方式實際具有可提昇補救教學之學習成效。
- 預定計畫執行之進度與工作項目



本研究計畫之進行步驟與工作項目

■ 動態評量系統建置與測試(第一年)

- 1. 利用「專家教師知識誘導」來建構「專家教師課程知識概念ontology」, 並透過實際之知識概念之評量與評價(knowledge verification and validation),進行ontology之修正與確認。
- 2. 依據課程知識概念ontology,在每個概念中建置評量題目與教材內容,完成數位知識內容建構。
- 3. 發展適用的概念評量與診斷機制,討論其信、效度,作為監控學生概 念迷思的工具。
- 4. 依據課程知識概念ontology配合診斷機制,發展動態評量子系統各功能運作,進一步豐富整合計畫評量學生的概念迷思補教教學之教材。
- 5. 完成動態評量子系統核心技術與功能模組之整合與測試。

■ 角色扮演遊戲開發(第二年)

- 探討角色扮演遊戲之劇本模式、戰鬥模式、探索模式與事件模式, 各模式之間的關係,並分析與規劃適用於補救教學專屬元件之原則 與流程。
- 以系統工程之方法與技術及物件導向分析與設計之方法與技術,設計各功能模組之規格。
- 3. 使用系統雛型化開發方法與軟體元件技術,分別針對角色扮演遊戲

模組各別開發應用程式,並使其具開放性、分散性與整合性。

- 4. 結合附近國民小學學童,針對國小補救教學對象實施 RPGDA 雛型之 測試、評估與調查。
- 5. 依測試結果改進與檢討 RPGDA 雛型,如須改進 RPGDA 之雛型,則重回到步驟3,修正兩模組之規格、設計與結合方式,依此反覆進行,直至找出最佳之結合模式。
- 6. 完成 RPGDA 之應用程式開發,並使應用程式所完成之 RPGDA 課程元件具有開放性、分散性與整合性。
- 7. RPGDA 中動態評量系統與角色扮演系統整合。(可能延續至第三年上 半年)

■ 遊戲教學實驗與成效研究(第三年)

- 1. 依據前二年所開發之 RPGDA 之遊戲學習平台,舉辦說明會並邀請具實務 經驗之教師參與教育訓練,並將其推展至日常之補救教學活動中,使其 與補救教學同時並行運作,並記錄學習成效與具體指標之達成。
- 依據補救教學之實務運作與平行測試之結果,調整動態評量與遊戲之參數,使系統更具實用之價值。
- 3. 發展融入本計畫的實驗組與控制組。
- 4. 探討學生不同的「學習型態」, 其「學習成效」之相關議題。

- 5. 探討教師之不同的「教學策略」,其「學習成效」之相關議題。
- 6. 進行研究樣本學生施測和資料分析,討論補救教學之學生實驗教學 效益。
- 7. 針對補救教學之學生研究和實務人員舉辦補救教學績效之應用研習會。
- 8. 成立補救教學遊戲學習與動態評量之網路開放資源與永續發展中心。

本研究計畫原規劃為三年期計畫,下列第一年已完成之進度:

- 1. 依據課程知識概念 ontology, 在每個概念中建置評量題目與教材內容,完成數位知識內容初步建構。(附件一)
- 發展適用的概念評量與診斷機制,討論其信、效度,作為監控學生概念迷思的工具。(附件二)
- 3. 角色扮演遊戲結合動態評量教學平台架構研究及開發。(附件三)
- 4. 協同學習及存取控制之研究。(附件四)

運用模糊理論支援電腦適性化評量的探討

林明宏 王昌斌

南華大學資管所在職專班

南華大學資管所

cyc-htes0019@mail.htes.cyc.edu.tw

cbwang@mail.nhu.edu.tw

摘要

本研究探討以複習評量為前提的電腦適性化評量,目的在根據學生的表現提供合適的題目,並診斷學生的 學習成果及提供教學上的建議。

在本文中以一組向量屬性來表示一道題目,這組屬性分成兩個部份,即主題概念和解題能力。首先以分數 主題,從分數涵義的構面分成七個屬性,數學解題能力的構面則分成三個屬性,這十個屬性分別以模糊統計試 驗及屬性空間測度的方式,利用教師對題目的敘述所隱含的概念及題目敘述方式加以判斷以獲得數值,然後再 以模糊聚類分析及判斷屬性值強度的方式分別建立兩種題目群組以提供兩種選題策略的運用,以根據學生的表 現提供不同難度或不同概念題目的個別化施測。

本研究期望以複習評量為前提下,建立評量題目可以自由增刪的電腦適性化評量系統,並且可適用於不同 科目的設計。

關鍵詞:模糊理論、分數概念、電腦適性化評量

1.前言

適的題目,以判斷學生的學習狀況。

1.1 研究背景及動機

糊理論,模糊理論可能有以下的特點:

腦中建立適合的群組以供選用。

現象中,差異往往要通過一個過渡的形式,而處於 學習上的效率。 過渡中的差異,便具有"亦此亦彼"的性質,因此 1.3 研究限制 學生是否學會了?會到什麼程度?是否熟練了?熟 實驗的誤差至少考慮以下三項 練到什麼程度?其實都具有中間過渡的不明確性。 因此從這種巨觀思維上,嘗試如何運用模糊理論。 三、從應用的角度思考。本研究則從應用的角度著 (3)題目形式的多樣性是否充足

手,不探討細節的內部認知歷程。概念與概念之間、 因此在研究過程的嚴謹性方面並不足夠,只是嘗試 概念與題目之間、題目與題目之間,有可能形成複 提出一個可行的方向。 雜的連結關係,因此運用模糊理論來處理系統的複 2.文獻探討 雜性,將既有的題目大量並且直接的納入題庫中, 2.1 電腦適性化評量 並且允許評量題庫能自由的增刪題目,在此情況下 現今測驗專家們也正積極地發展電腦化測驗

1.2 研究目的

隨著電腦的普及,將可利用電腦所提供之互動學習 本文實作一個分數的電腦適性化評量,評量六年級 的指導,幫助學生自行學習或複習。因此,探討如 學生在分數方面的學習狀況,以作為補救教學或加 何利用電腦做適性化動態評量將是一個值得研究的 強學習的參考。實施電腦適性化評量,能依據個別 方向。在電腦適性化動態評量的探討,為何使用模 學生不同的表現給予不同評量題目,以判斷個別學 生的學習狀況並提出建議,不僅節省老師在施測上 一、模糊理論可用於電腦系統的設計。題目可在電 的心力,施測後對每位學生都可加以指導,有些部 分重新教學,有些部分指導學生自行學習,如此可 二、模糊理論模仿人類的推理方式。在自然和社會 不必全面性的複習,達成教師補救教學及學生強化

- (1) 屬性值歸屬度的穩定性是否足夠
- (2) 題目難易程度的歸類方式是否恰當

建立動態評量的方法,根據學生不同的表現給予合 (CBT)。Ferraris (1991) 認為電腦使用在教育上的

施測大約可以分為以下三大類:

一、電腦管理測驗(Computer Managed Testing, 二、電腦實施測驗(Computer Administered

Testing, CAT):電腦與學生直接對話以測驗學生所 過雨次變化:先增加p倍在縮小q倍。 具備的知識,電腦不僅自動進行施測,並分析測驗 2.3.2從單位概念的發展與分數的學習看分數概念 的結果,且可根據學生的答題反應自行選擇試題, 組織測驗的題目。

三、組織測驗(Test Synthesis, TS): 只要給予測 Saenz-Ludlow, Adalira 認為兒童先具有彈性運用 驗的特徵(如水準、主題),電腦就會自動從資料 複合單位以解決整數問題之後才建構分數概念。分 庫中提取所需要的試題,自行組織試題。

在一般考試中如果學生考60分,通常只能知道學生 基模。 還有 40%不會,卻無法得知究竟是哪些數學概念不 (1)測量的部份整體基模 (metric part-whole 會,如能讓教師知道學生還有哪些數學概念需要進 scheme):能將一個不可數的連續量如長度、面積、 行補救教學或加強,這樣的評量,就是一個成功有 容積等看成一個整體,並將整體等分成幾個部份, 效的評量。

2.2數學解題歷程

Mayer(1993)討論解題的四個基本認知過程為:(1) partitioning coordinating scheme): 問題轉譯(2)問題整合(3)解題計畫及監控(4) 一個量可以作不同的等分,例如 5000 元的四十分之 何將教師對題目的判斷轉為電腦可以處理的方式。 對於「問題轉譯」的部份,可以判斷題目的表達方 說 1/7 是兩個 1/14, 所以 2/7 比較大。 式是以數字符號為主或以文字描述為主。對於「問 題整合」的部份,則探討分數概念內涵的分類,對 coordinating scheme) 於「解題計畫及監控」及「解題執行」的部份則由 一個量可以等分成幾個部份,每個部份又可以等 教師判斷這道題目的困難度有多高。

2.3 分數概念的探討

2.3.1 從分數的數學建構與應用涵義看分數概念

有不少學者分析分數在生活情境中所表現的意義, Ohlsson (1988) 及 Kieren (1988) 認為分數有四種 a. 明白變動的基數「1」 建構: 商的函數、有理數、二元向量、合成函數。 b. 有一對多和比例的概念。

- (1)分數是商的函數:分數基本的性質是兩個數之 c. 簡易分數的倍數概念及合併。 間除的關係。
- (2) 有理數: x/y 表示一個對象(object)或代表 e. 合一過程,例如3/8+5/8=1或1/8+2/8+5/8=1。 商的函數的一個不變值,例如 3/6,2/4,1/2,代表 (2)分數乘法的基本知識
- (3) 二元向量: x/y 表示兩個量之間的比較關係。 a. 比 (ratio):兩個量之間的比較關係,如班上 男生、女生的比是 21:16,比值為 21/16。

b. 比例 (propotion): 表示兩個比之間的等值, 如速率是一個量與時間的比,p/q表示為一速率時, CMT):檢查學生的答案、計分並計算有關的統計數。 代表兩種量數的函數關係:時間增加工作量也增加。 (4)合成函數:若某數 x 乘以 p/q,表示某數 x 經

Steffe認為兒童在形成分數概念時,必須形成相當

有彈性或變通性的單位概念。

數概念的發展則經過三個水準,每個水準建構一個

- 理解部分與整體的關係,1/4 是等分成4份中的1份
- (2) 多重等分的協調基模 (multiple-
- 解題執行。根據以上解題的四個基本認知過程,如 三十九大或是百分之九十九大的問題。能比較抽象 的分數的大小。例如 2/7 和 2/14 那一個大,能直接
 - (3) 部分等分的協調基模(part—partitioning
 - 分,例如用所有錢的3/10買菜,用剩餘錢的1/4買 蛋,,這兩個分數是不同的單位。

2.3.3 從教學單元看分數的概念

- (1) 分數概念和分數加法過程

- d. 有擴分的操作概念和能夠比較分數大小

- a. 8x(1/4) 也是8÷4有除的概念。
- b. 8x (1/4) 是8個 (1/4), 可用單位分數操作。
- c. 8x (1/4) =8÷4x1是比例的概念。
- d. 8x(1/4)相當於每個1抽出1/4。

e. 12x (3/4) 把12放大了3倍在縮小4倍。 綜合以上的探討,把分數題目所隱含的概念列舉如 相交, $\{C_1C_2, \cdots C_5\}$ 稱為屬性空間。 下:②除法 ②比的概念 ②單位分數②等值分數 $x \in C$,表示 x 具有屬性 C, ,記為 $\mu_x(C)$,屬性測 ◎比例推理 ◎應用相同的基數「1」◎ 應用不同的 度在[0,1]之間取值。須滿足以下的規則。 基數「1」

2.4 模糊理論的探討

2.4.1 模糊集合

令論域 $U = \{ x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n \}$

亦可用向量形式表示模糊子集,但歸屬度為 0 的項 不能略去。

$$A = ((x_1, \mu_A(x_1)), \dots (x_n, \mu_A(x_n)))$$

或
$$A = (\mu_A(x_1), \mu_A(x_2), \dots, \mu_A(x_n))$$

以上所描述的模糊集合的表示法是在一個論域上的 表示法。在『模糊集合於學習成效分析之應用』這 篇論文中,對於一道題目的表示則是在五個論域上 分別給予歸屬程度,將每道題目分成五個學習概 念。即使兩個人的總分相近,因為在不同的學習概 念有不同的得分,可解釋他們在不同的學習概念了 解的程度不同,這種對於題目給予向量屬性的表示 方法是本研究思想上的啟發。

2.4.2 歸屬函數的建立

本文中歸屬函數以統計試驗和屬性測度加以確定。 一、模糊統計試驗

在機率統計中,事件 A 發生的機率 P (A) 定義為

$$P(A) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \frac{A 發生的次數}{n}$$

實際應用中,只要 n 求足夠大就可以了 與此類似定義模糊統計試驗

$$\mu(\mu_0) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \frac{\mu_0}{n} \quad \text{sh } A^* \quad \text{sh } \text{sh}$$

A* 是模糊子集

模糊統計試驗具有歸屬頻率穩定性的特點。

若一道題目中某一概念,在10人中有8人勾選此一 (以下選項可以複選)

概念,則此一概念的歸屬數值為0.8。

二、屬性測度

例如設F為消費者對某種商品的滿意度,把F分為 題意表達方式:■1 □2 □3 □4 □5 五類, $C_1 = \{$ 很满意 $\}$ $C_2 = \{$ 满意 $\}$ $C_3 = \{$ 中等 $\}$ 解題策略 : $\Box 1$ $\Box 2$ \blacksquare 3 $\Box 4$ $\Box 5$

 $C_4 = \{\text{不滿意}\}\ C_5 = \{\text{很不滿意}\}$,這五類彼此不

- 1. $\mu_{r}(C_{i}) \ge 0$, i=1~5
- 2. $\mu_r(F) = 1$

3.,
$$C_i \cap C_j = \psi(i \neq j)$$
, $\mu_x(\bigcup_i C_i) = \sum_i \mu_x(C_i)$

即消費者對某種商品的滿意度,在屬性空間

$$\{C_{1,C_{2,\cdots}}C_{5}\} \neq \sum_{i=1}^{5} \mu_{x}(C_{i}) = 1$$

對於題目中表示強度的屬性 □1 □2 □3 □4 □5 可使用 $p_1 \times 1 + p_2 \times 0.75 + p_3 \times 0.5 + p_4 \times 0.25 +$ $p_5 \times 0$ 。獲得數值。此時 $p_1 + p_2 + p_3 + p_4 + p_5 =$ 1 ($p_i \ge 0$, $i=1 \sim 5$)符合屬性測度的規則。

2.4.3模糊理論在選題策略上的應用

2.4.3.1 題目向量屬性值的測度

綜合上述文獻的探討,將題目向量的屬性,分成兩 個部份,即(分數概念,解題知識能力)

例如,某人對以下兩道題目所勾選的選項如下

1.()兩個真分數相乘,所得的積必為 ①整數② 真分數③假分數④帶分數。

(以下二個選項為二選一)

- □應用相同的基數「1」 應用不同的基數「1」 (以下選項可以複選)
- □除法 □比的概念 單位分數 □等值分數
- □比例推理

題意表達方式: □1 □2 □3 □4 ■ 5

解題策略: □1 □2 ■ 3 □4 □5

計算難度: ■ 1 □2 □3 □4 □5

2 () $9 \times \frac{5}{9} = \bigcirc 9 \times 5 \times 8 \bigcirc 9 \div 5 \times 8 \bigcirc 5 \div 8 \div 9 \bigcirc$ $9 \times 5 \div 8$ \circ

(以下二個選項為二選一)

- 應用相同的基數「1」 □應用不同的基數「1」
- 除法 比的概念 單位分數□等值分數

□比例推理

計算難度: ■1 □2 □3 □4 □5

解釋如下

題意表達方式數字愈小表示主要是數字符號,數字 愈大表示題意表達方式主要是文字。

解題策略和計算難度部分數字愈大表示愈難。

第一題純為文字說明; 真分數即有單位分數的概 念;了解的方式可用實際數字來驗算。真分數的乘 法中第二個真分數以前一個真分數為整體的「1」, 故本題的題意中有兩個不同的基數「1」。

第二題純為數字符號;
$$9\times\frac{5}{8}$$
 可視為 9 個 $\frac{5}{8}$,有單

位分數的概念;又可視為一條八格的積木,其中五 格有記號,如此相同的積木共有九條,總共有 9x5 個有記號的格子,這是比的概念; 9x5 個有記號的格 3.2 選題策略的探討 子可形成 (9x5) ÷8 條積木,有除法的概念。兩題皆 3.2.1 選題流程圖 不需實際運算。

向量屬性值在不同題目間可能會有明顯的差異,而 並非同一道題目在多數人之間產生很大的岐異。

2.4.3.2 利用模糊聚類分析將題目作分群

聚類分析就是使用等價關係把原來的集合分成互不 相交的子集,不同的子集就相應不同的類。Fuzzy 聚 類分析的步驟首先要建立 Fuzzv 相似關係,然後構 造 Fuzzy 等價關係。

(一)建立Fuzzv相似關係

設為 $U=\{u_1, u_2, u_3, \dots, u_n\}$ 待分類的全體 每一待分類物由一組資料表示, $u_i = \{x_{i1}, x_{i2}, \dots$ X_{im} 如何建立之間的相似關係,有許多方法: 本文中使用數量積法

$$r_{ij} = \begin{cases} 1 & i = j \\ \frac{1}{M} \sum_{k=1}^{m} x_{ik} \cdot x_{jk} & i \neq j \end{cases}$$

(二)構造 Fuzzv 等價關係

由第一步得到的矩陣R為相似矩陣一般只滿足自身 反性和對稱性,需將R改造成Fuzzy等價矩陣。若 滿足以下規則,稱R為Fuzzv 等價矩陣。

1 自身性 $r_{ii} = 1$ 即 I ⊆ R 或 R (u, u) = 1

2 對稱性
$$r_{ij} = r_{ji}$$
 即 $R = R^T$

3 傳遞性
$$r_{ij} \ge \bigvee_{k=1}^{n} (r_{ik} \wedge r_{Kj})$$
 即 $R \circ R \subseteq R$

相似矩陣R 不一定滿足傳遞性,此時利用

$$R^2 = R \circ R = \left[\begin{array}{c} r \\ \vdots \\ i \end{array} \right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \int_{K=1}^{n} \left(r_{ik} \wedge r_{Kj} \right) \right] \circ$$
如果

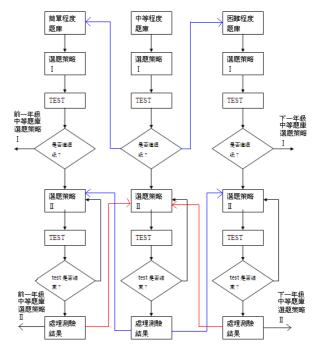
 $R^2 = R$,則 R 為 Fuzzy 等價矩陣,不然則繼續檢 查是否 $R^4 = R^2$,以此類推下去。在得到題目間的 相關係數並形成 Fuzzy 等價矩陣後,便可以根據 λ 值分成數個群聚,從各群聚中出題。使得選出的題 目間有較大的差異性。

3 研究方法

3.1 問卷設計

在填答問卷前需先作問卷說明,本研究的問卷說明 除了簡短文字說明並輔以例題說明。

這是以年級為單位的選題流程



3.2.1選題流程說明

(1)建立題目群組

a. 配合選題策略 I 的題目群組 I

| R | 簡單題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |
|---|--------|----------|--------|
| | | 不同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |
| | 中等題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |
| | | 不同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |

| 困難題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |
|--------|----------|--------|
| | 不同的基數「1」 | 模糊聚類分群 |

題目先依難易度分類,再根據是否相同的基數分類,最後根據五個分數概念作模糊聚類分群。

選題策略 I:在某一難度等級中,由模糊聚類分析 的不同群聚中選題,使題目間有較大的差異以作為 進退級的考量。

b. 配合選題策略Ⅱ的題目群組Ⅱ

| 簡單題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |
|--------|----------|-------|
| | 不同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |
| 中等題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |
| | 不同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |
| 困難題目題庫 | 相同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |
| | 不同的基數「1」 | 各概念群組 |

題目先依難易度分類,再根據是否相同的基數分類,各概念群組表示某一概念屬性值超過一定閾值 的題目即可聚成一群。同一道題目有可能出現在不 同的概念群組。

選題策略Ⅱ:針對某一概念作檢測,表現良好則進 級至答對率降至某一閾值終止測驗,表現不佳則退 級至答對率升至某一閾值終止測驗。

(2) 學習者資料庫

| | 以數字符 | 以文字表達 | 解題策略 | 計算難度 | 紀錄已測驗 |
|---|------|----------|------|------|--------|
| | 號表達為 | 為主(歸屬 | | | 過的題目編號 |
| | 主(歸屬 | 度高於 0.8) | | | |
| | 度低於 | | | | |
| | 0.2) | | | | |
| 答 | | | | | |
| 對 | | | | | |
| 率 | | | | | |
| | | | | | |

用來了解解題能力的表現及避免出現相同題目 **4.預期結果與展望**

一、與一些有關選題策略的論文直觀上的相比,本研究不試圖研究概念與概念之間、概念與題目之間、題目與題目之間,有可能形成複雜的連結關係。 只要能大概判斷學生知識概念不會的範圍,或不熟悉的程度或大致判斷解題能力的狀況就能採取適當的教學措施。

二、題目給予一組向量屬性的好處

(一)在題庫中可自由的增刪題目,關注的焦點在

題目本身,隨時新增的題目根據自身的向量屬性在 題目群組 I 和題目群組 II 中分別加入適當的群組。

(二)題目藉由向量屬性來分類後,不僅可用來評量亦可用來教學。因此最重要的是對學科領域知識的分析才是主要關鍵,如何去找出合適的概念分類成為題目的向量屬性,然後才是借用模糊理論的觀念和方法加以應用。

三、可通用於其他科目複習評量的設計。例如在社會科中主題概念的部份則探究學科實際內容的概念,問題解決能力的部份則 以 Bloom 的四個知識向度:1. 事實知識 2. 概念知識 3. 程序知識 4. 後設認知知識。來表示,如此便可仿照本文的方式加以設計。參考文獻:

涂金堂、林佳蓉 著,「如何協助學生解決數學應用 問題」,高雄復文圖書出版社,民國 89 年。

郭信川、李朝宗,「模糊集合於學習成效分 析之應用」,國立台灣海洋大學系 統工程暨造船學系。

馮國臣 著,「模糊理論基礎與應用」,新文京開發 出版股份有限公司,民國 96 年。

程乾生、吳柏林,「模糊統計分析的數學原理及其應 用」,量化研究學刊,第一卷第一期,2007。

劉秋木著,「國小數學科教學研究」,五南圖書出版 公司,民國 85 年。

鄭振初著,「分數教學分析:概念和運算」,九章出 版社,民國 95 年。

Behr,Harel,Post, & Lesh (1992): Rational number ,ratio, and pro-potion. in Grouws,D.A.(1992,ed): Handbook of research on Mathematics Teaching and Learning acMillan

Mack,N. (1990), Learning Fractions with

Underatanding: Building on informal
knowledge. Journal for Research in Mathematics
ducation.

Steffe, L.P. (1990): Adaptive Mathematics Teaching. in Cooney & Hirsch (1990) Teaching and Learning Mathematics in the 1990s

Steffe, L., & Olive, J. (1991). The problem of fractions in the elementary school. The Arithmetic Teacher, 38

以知識概念架構為基之數學能力診斷方法

王昌斌 南華大學資訊管理學系 cbwang@mail.nhu.edu.tw 張英燦 南華大學資訊管理學系 s2222012@mail.cy.edu.tw

摘要

一個好的學習診斷方法,不但要能夠有效地評估學習者的學習成效,更要能 診斷學習者的學習障礙與迷思概念,才能幫助學生突破學習障礙,進一步改善學 習效能。

評量測驗在學習過程中是一個重要的步驟,據此可以評估學生的學習效能以 及學生的學習障礙。總結性評量是用來評估和總結學習者在某一特定時間的發展 狀況,老師無法針對學習者所得到的成績給予真確的建議。因此本研究提出一個 以知識概念架構為基礎之學習診斷方法,來評估學生的學習成效。

關鍵字:學習診斷方法、學習障礙、迷思概念、知識概念架構

A Diagnosis Method of Mathematics Ability base upon Knowledge Concept Construction.

Chin-Bin Wang
Department of Information
Management, Nanhua university
cbwang@mail.nhu.edu.tw

Ying-tsan Chang Department of Information Management, Nanhua university s2222012@mail.cv.edu.tw

Abstract

A good studing diagnosis method not only can evaluate learners' study result effectively, but also can diagnose their learning disability and misconception, helps learners to break through the learning disability and improvement the learning result.

Assessment test is an important step in the learning process which evaluate the Study potency and learning disability. Summative assessment refers to the assessment of the learning and summarizes the development of learners at a particular time. However, teachers can not give valid suggestions to learners from their test scores. In this paper, a learning diagnosis method based upon the knowledge concept construction is proposed to evaluate the learning efficiency of students.

Keyword: studing diagnosis system, learning disability, misconception, knowledge concept construction

壹、前言

教學過程中,為了確認學生的學習成效,大量採用形成性及總結性的紙筆測驗,除了評鑑學生學習行為表現依據,並據此判斷學生的成績和等第。這樣的測驗方式,雖然能達到能力評定的功能,但對於進一步提供補救教學或加強,作用卻不明顯。在教學現場上,受限於時間與人力條件,教師難以診斷個別學生發生困難之所在,給予適當且有效的支援。學習者在學習過程中,經常因為模糊地帶未得到釐清,導致學習困難的情況不斷循環發生,進而影響後續的學習。因此,若能有效地推測出學習認知能力,找出學習者學習歷程上缺乏或迷思的節點,提供較佳之學習路徑給相關人員參考,有效地給予協助、補救,藉此作法有效改善學習者的迷思概念,提升其學習效能與信心。

近年來,資訊科技及網際網路的快速發展,各項資訊化的教學概念以及設備引進,增加了課堂活動的多樣性。除了傳統教學模式的改變,許多專家學者也投入多元化教育資訊輔具的相關研究,在教學現場提供其他的支援。例如電腦輔助教學系統(computer-assisted tutoring system)及電腦輔助測驗系統(computer-assisted testing system)(何榮桂,1997;許慶昇、杜淑芬、黃國禎,1998;張紹勳,1998)。電腦輔助診斷是現代測驗理論的主流,傳統的測驗方式,大多在施測完成後,產生形成性或總結性指標之後,便完成測驗的流程。對於學生的迷思概念或遺漏認知,也常因為課程進度的壓力、教師人力的不足而被忽略帶過,並沒有藉該次診斷的內容,將後續診斷、補救的工作完成。運用電腦輔助進行學習診斷,能有效率的輔助教師對施測結果進行錯誤模式的推斷,為教師在教學上提供實際且效能的協助。

灰色理論(Grey system theory)相較於其他的統計方法,該理論對於系統模型之條件屬於不完整、不確定、多變量輸入、離散的數據資料的情況,能做有效的處理,提出解決之方法(翁慶昌,陳嘉欉,賴宏仁,2001)。因應學生測驗作答的實際狀況,作答結果屬於少條件、少資訊的情形,本研究提出一應用灰理論之學習評量模式,希望能以一般形成性或總結性評量的題庫,在少量測驗題數的限制下評估受試者之能力值,整合主觀與客觀的受試者評量資訊,作為教師評量學生之學習成效工具。

貳、文獻探討

一、學習評量

為了增進學生學習效能,達成課程目標,教學目標、教學方式與教學評量需同時計劃,才能密切配合,達成完整結合。教學評量在整個基本教學模式 (The Basic Teaching Model)中,具有回饋和統整活動的功能 (Glaser, R., 1962),詳見圖 2。

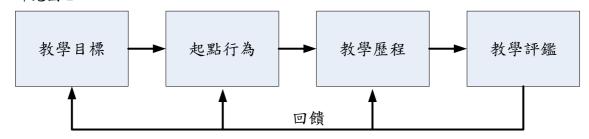


圖2 Glaser R. 基本教學模式

教師根據評量的回饋,適切的修正教學目標、教學活動;學生可以修正其學習錯誤、診斷其學習方法、或增加其學習動機和學習成就,不僅能幫助學生達成學習目標,對於學生面對學習挫折的心理輔導也會有極大助益。

二、迷思概念

根據 Piaget 與 Inhelder 的看法 (1969),認知就是獲得知識 (knowing),而認知發展就是在獲得知識的過程。人類的學習歷程,來自於逐步建構其運作所需之結構,過程之中包含認識、理解、思考、問題解決、學習、概念化,分類及記憶。知識來自學習者與環境間互動的歷程,並在過程中累積所需的智識與能力。一個概念的形成完備,是一段新、舊經驗融合歸納歷程的結果,過程中學習者不斷嘗試將新的訊息和觀念,與已存的知識、經驗進行連結。

如果學生在進行學習之前,其前備知識 (prior knowledge),和專家所持有的概念形成及學習路徑並不一致,學習者的概念是不完整,甚至是不正確的,這些既有錯誤的概念將導致學生的學習成效不彰,也會妨礙另一概念的形成,稱為迷思概念 (misconception) (Clark & Peterson, 1986)。迷思概念是蘊藏在內的知識能力,學生一旦產生迷思概念,容易在後續學習上造成困擾或障礙,無法達成預期的學習效果。這也更顯示了迷思概念對學習的影響;因此對於迷思概念的診斷及發覺,其重要性可見一斑。

三、知識地圖的建構

當我們思考知識獲得的歷程時,我們會發現,一項知識或技能的習得,往往需要許多先備知識或經驗作為基礎,這樣的進程與Piaget 和 Inhelder (1969)的認知發展論是一致的。完成某項主題的學習時,歷程中重要的節點,便稱之為「學習概念」(Learning Concept)。

學習活動進行中,發現學習歷程中有其一定的順序及路徑,如果依照概念的先後順序進行學習,將形成較佳學習路徑,我們將這樣的學習順序稱為「認知順序」。概念與概念之間,有其上下位關係或關聯性,我們將其關係用圖表具象化,稱之為概念構圖(Concept Mapping)(如圖 3)。

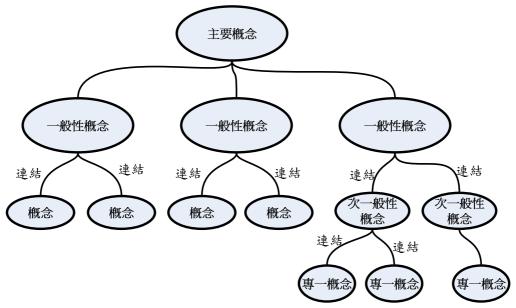


圖3 概念構圖

教師在課堂進行時,運用專家認定的學習概念圖為基礎,可具備兩大功用(黃達三,2006):一、教學的前置組織(Willerman & Mac Harg, 1993)。二、學生的先備知識的檢測(Wandersee, 1990)。教師的教學內容若能植基於學生的先備知識,那麼學生才要能進行有意義的學習(meaningful learning)。

四、模糊德菲法

模糊德菲法(Delphi method)亦稱為為專家法,它是利用專家集體智慧來確定各因素在評判問題或決策問題中重要程度係數的有效方法之一。若考量以反覆式的問卷調查,其彙整過程的時間將會過長,不符合時效,因此,Ishikawa, A., M. Amagasa, T. Shiga, G. Tomizawa, R. Tatsuta 與 H. Mieno 等人於 1993年提出 Max—Min 法與模糊整合(fuzzy Integration)法,來解決此項的缺點。這樣的整合方法具有建構容易與運算簡單之特性,使之達成共識及一致性時,不但能節省調查時間與成本,而且能實際反應出專家之意見。

$$\tilde{W}_i = (\alpha_i, \beta_i, \delta_i), i = 1, 2, 3...k$$
(1)

$$\alpha_i = Min\{\alpha_{mi}\}, m = 1, 2, 3...n$$
 (2)

$$\beta_{i} = \left[\prod_{m=1}^{n} \beta_{mi}\right]^{\frac{1}{n}}, m = 1, 2, 3 ... n$$
(3)

$$\delta_i = Max\{\delta_{mi}\}, m = 1, 2, 3...n \tag{4}$$

其中 $\tilde{W_i}$:模糊權重,

K :概念的數目

k : 專家數

 $lpha_{i},eta_{i},\delta_{i}$: 三角模糊數的左端點、頂點及右端點

mi:第 m 個專家對第 i 個概念的看法及意見 接著採用重心解模糊化法來求得每一概念之權重數值:

$$W_i = \frac{\alpha_i + \beta_i + \delta_i}{3} \tag{5}$$

 W_{i} :第i個概念解模糊化後之權重值。

 $\tilde{W}_{i}(lpha_{i},eta_{i},\delta_{i})$:整合專家看法後的模糊權重值。

五、灰色理論與灰關聯度

中國大陸學者鄧聚龍教授於 1982 年提出灰色理論。灰色理論主要是針對系統模型的訊息不完全、關係不明確,進行關聯分析、模型建構、並藉著預測及決策的方法來探測並瞭解系統狀況(温坤禮、黃宜豐、張偉哲、張廷政、游美利、賴家瑞,2003)。灰色理論應用之範圍非常廣泛,主要是對於事件之間關係不明確,以及多變量之輸入,離散型之數據,及系統數據不完整等狀況,做有效率之處理。

灰關聯分析主要是透過所得數據中,將各條件參數進行關聯性的運算,由這些已知條件找出不明確之訊息或規則,進一步釐清參數間之互動關係。藉由灰理論中灰關聯分析的計算,可求得各因子序列之灰關聯度,此灰關聯度即代表各因子與該研究主題(參考序列)之接近程度,藉由灰關聯度之比對結果來求得與目標函數或期望值之關聯程度。

在灰關聯空間 $\{P(X);\Gamma\}$ 中,如果有一組序列:

$$x_i = (x_i(1), x_i(2), ..., x_i(k))$$

其中i=1,2,...,m , k∈N (正整數)

根據局部性灰關聯度定義:灰關聯係數 $\gamma(x_0(k),x_i(k))$ 為

$$\gamma(x_0(k), x_i(k)) = \frac{\Delta_{\min} + \varsigma \Delta_{\max}}{\Delta_{0i}(k) + \varsigma \Delta_{\max}}$$
 (7)

其中i=1,2,...,m,k=1,2,...,n

其中 X_0 為參考數列, X_i 為一特定的比較數列。

$$\Delta_{0i} = ||x_0(k) - x_i(k)||$$
: x_0 和 x_i 之間在第 k 個差的絕對值。

 $\Delta_{\min.} = \overset{\min.}{\forall}_j \in i \overset{\min.}{\forall} k \left\| x_0(k) - x_j(k) \right\| : 代表所有數列間差距之最小值。$

 $\Delta_{\max.} = \stackrel{\max.}{\forall}_j \in i \stackrel{\max.}{\forall} k \left\| x_0(k) - x_j(k) \right\| : 代表所有數列間差距之最大值。$

 $m{\mathcal{G}}$:辨識係數: $m{\mathcal{G}}$ \in [0,1] (辨識係數的值可以依實際需要調整大小,一般均取 0.5 之值)

當求得數列各點之灰關聯係數,一般取灰關聯數的平均值為帶比 較數列與參考數列間相對之灰關聯度。

六、學習錯誤類型

學習過程中,因為語言、基模、策略、程序知識的因素影響,產生了錯誤解題步驟,Stefanich & Rokusek (1992)指出:系統性錯誤是來自於穩定的錯誤、遺失技能知識、不完全或誤導學習而產生會持續出現在相類似的問題中,是對特別演算產生不正確反應。在數學解題過程中產生的錯誤步驟,依其出現錯誤的關鍵處作分類,分成幾種類型稱為錯誤類型(Kathlen, 1987)。

在樣本空間中,將因產生學習障礙的成因,收斂成具錯誤類型關聯性較高之群組。藉由重要錯誤類型的比對,配合各個試題的內涵指標,便能協助快速而有效的掌握學習者的概念發展。經由錯誤類型特徵值的比對,我們可以進一步掌握學生的學習狀況,深入其學習歷程的問題。藉由診斷測驗工具的施行,收集學生的應答狀況並加以分析歸納,會發現學生的錯誤型態並非沒有關聯。教育測驗專家也認為,認知心理學和心理計量的發展應用於教育測驗,能更精確地診斷出學生的學習錯誤,於是發展出「認知診斷評量」之構想(Nichols, 1994; Snow & Lohman, 1989)。

参、研究方法與設計

一、研究方法

目前診斷技術中,只取得受試者對該試題的作答正確與否,無法對受試者的 迷思概念提供真確指出,後續的補救教學也因此難以有效的規劃施行。以知識結 構理論為基礎的兩階段題組式診斷模組,在同一診斷工具的檢測流程中,同時分 析學習者的概念認知以及算式操作,以節省施測的時間,並提供個別學習診斷分 析,讓學生可以立即知道自己的錯誤觀念,也有利教師進行補救教學,在可達成 之時間與人力條件限制下,提升教學成效。

二、研究架構

依據研究目的,本研究之研究架構,分成:學習概念分析、編製概念診斷工具、學習概念診斷等三大部分進行,其詳細研究步驟可分成下列步驟進行(詳如圖5)。

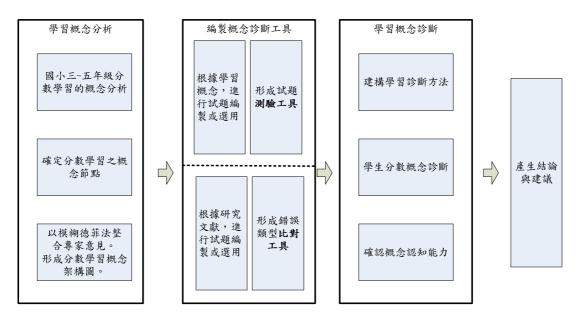


圖5 研究架構圖

本研究之研究架構,分成:學習概念分析、編製分數概念測驗工具、學習概念診斷三大部分進行,其詳細研究步驟可分成下列步驟進行:

(一)學習概念分析階段:

- 一、相關文獻探討
- 二、就診斷主題,進行教材概念初步分析
- 三、與擔任教學之教學人員進行討論,確認學習者通過測驗所需之關鍵概念與能力。
- 四、初步分析之各項概念,再參考相關研究之經驗,並委請該領域專 家確認,分列出學習的關鍵概念與關鍵能力。
- 五、採用專家模糊德菲法,對學者專家及教學人員進行訪談與問卷調查,確認該學習主題概念關聯情形,產生概念關聯圖,作為後續步驟之基礎。

(二)編製概念診斷工具:

根據學習單元之主要概念,以及專家知識結構,進行試題的編製與篩選。

- 一、進行試題分析與修正。
- 二、進行組券以利紙筆測驗的進行。
- 三、根據分數概念關聯圖及資料分析,製作出試題測驗工具。
- 四、參考相關文獻及實務經驗,進行常見錯誤類型之整理。
- 五、建立常見錯誤類型之屬性分析表,作為錯誤類型比對工具。

(三)學習概念診斷

- 一、診斷推論:以灰關聯法則,將學生的答題狀況與常見錯誤類型進 行比對,藉此推算學生的概念認知狀況。
- 二、將學習狀況分為概念學習及解題技能兩部份,進行兩階段診斷程序(詳見圖 6),進一步確認其迷思概念之類型,診斷出其迷思概念或必需能力之缺乏。
- 三、提出補救學習建議路徑或是需加強的單一概念。

四、提出研究結論與建議。

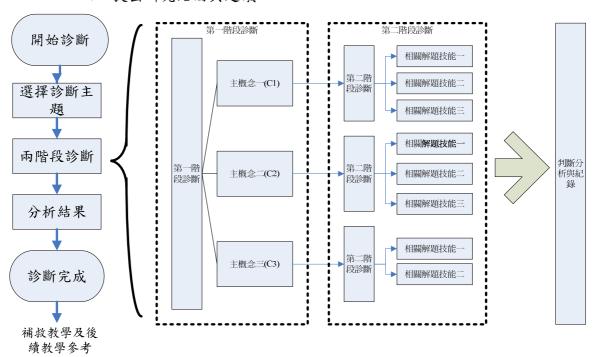


圖6 兩階段診斷評量流程圖

肆、方法實作

本章針對所提出之診斷流程方法做說明,並以國小三到五年級所學習之「分數加減」為診斷範圍,對以學習過該單元之學童進行診斷實作。整個診斷過程包括:

一、概念分析與知識概念架構圖的構建

(一)確定「分數加減」學習路徑之主要概念節點

本研究是以知識概念架構圖為基礎,經由文獻資料的整理,並透過與領域專家的訪談,佐以專家的看法,分列出完成該主題學習時,所需完成之學習概念, 作為建立學習概念架構圖之節點依據(詳如表 2)。

| | 衣厶 | '分數加減」字首略徑之主安概念即點說明表 |
|----------------|------|--|
| 概念編 | 概念名稱 | 概念說明 |
| 號 | | |
| Cı | 單位量 | 當為了獲得一個與一待測定量相等的量時,一個已知量,或是此單位 |
| | | 的一個被等分割部分,可重複累積複製此被界定量(甯自強,1998) |
| C_2 | 等分概念 | 等分是指將物品(連續量或離散量)細分,而細分的每個部分的量皆 |
| | | 相等。(詹婉華、呂玉琴,2004) |
| C ₃ | 單位分數 | 分母是大於 1 的正整數,而且分子是 1,這樣的分數被稱作單位分數, |
| | | $rac{1}{2}$, $rac{1}{4}$ 。Piaget, Inhelder, & Szeminska(1960)發現,孩 |

表 2 「分數加減」學習路徑之主要概念節點說明表

| | T | |
|----------------|--------|---|
| | | 童在處理和長度、面積等有關的分數問題時,先會處理 1/2,其次依 |
| | | 序是 1/4、1/3、1/5、1/6。 |
| C_4 | 分數概念及記 | 認識真分數、假分數、帶分數,包含: |
| | 錄方法 | 一、 念法 |
| | | 二、 整數型的分數寫法 |
| | | 三、 認識分數在離散量的意義的能力 |
| | | 四、 認識分數在連續量的意義的能力 |
| | | 五、 分數在部分/全體的使用的能力 |
| C_5 | 等值分數 | $\frac{1}{2} = \frac{2}{3} = \frac{3}{3}$ |
| | | 一個數可以用無限的分數方式來表示,例如: 2 4 6 等等, |
| | | 這些不同的表示,便叫作這個分數的等值分數(Vance, 1992);等值 |
| | | 分數的特性就是部分可以再細分,部分可以再合併,等值分數既需要 |
| | | 部分/全部的保留概念,也需要乘、除法的倍數觀念,可是乘除法運 |
| | | 作的結果,並不會造成「量」的改變(引自詹婉華、呂玉琴,2004) |
| C ₆ | 假分數、帶分 | 當單位分數內容物為單一個物時,能認識假分數意涵並進行合成、分 |
| | 數的轉換 | $\frac{n}{}$ |
| | | 解活動。藉由 n 與 1 的比較活動 |
| | | 認識帶分數,進一步了解同分母帶分數的合成、分解問題,並完成假 |
| | | 分數和帶分數的互換程序;當單位分數內容物為多個個物時,能認識 |
| | | $\frac{n}{}$ |
| | | 假分數、帶分數,藉由 n 與 1 的比較活動,轉化假分數和帶分數的 |
| | | 互換過程,完成同分母帶分數的合成、分解問題。 |
| C ₇ | 分數的大小比 | 同分母分數的比較、異分母真分數的比較:經由通分過程,將待比較 |
| | 較 | 之分數,轉換為基準單位分數量相同(同分母)之等值分數,藉此轉 |
| | | 换過程,進行分數大小之比較。 |
| C ₈ | 分數的加法 | 將分數調整成基準單位分數量相同(同分母)之等值分數,進行分數 |
| | | 之加法計算。 |
| C ₉ | 分數的減法 | 將分數調整成基準單位分數量相同(同分母)之等值分數,進行分數 |
| | | 之滅法計算。 |
| | | |

資料來源:本研究整理

(二) 訪談並整合專家意見

收集專家意見,藉由領域專家對「分數概念」及「分數加減」單元的教學經驗,決定各元件節點內的概念權重大小,並將問卷訪談結果,以五等量模糊評估值(非常相關、大致相關、相關、不相關、非常不相關)(如圖 7)來表示轉換成模糊評估值。將模糊語意以模糊數參數化表示,且利用重心解模糊化法(式 6)來整合各個問項的語意值。

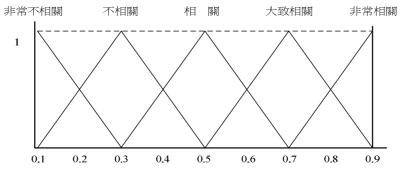


圖7 本研究模糊語意變數之三角模糊數

本研究採用模糊德菲法來整合這些意見,使之達成一致性,可將學生在國小階段學習分數加減時,主要概念的學習架構,形成國小階段分數加減學習的概念架構圖。本研究透過問卷調查,其中任意上下兩層之間存在包含的關係。經訪談及修正後,綜合並整理結果如圖8所示:

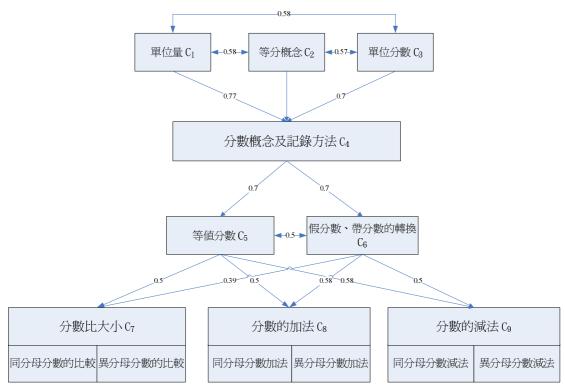


圖8 分數加減學習的概念架構圖 資料來源:本研究整理

二、建立試題測驗工具

我國國小課程教材是根據九年一貫數學課程綱要編定設計,因此以該課程綱要之能力指標為範圍,按照「概念」與「解題技能」兩類,與本研究形成之概念架構圖進行對照,並以國小三到五年級所學習之分數概念及分數加減為範圍,進行診斷工具的建立。根據該題目內容及意涵,以概念架構圖為基礎,賦予各學習捷適當之數值描述。

(一)建立試題概念分配表:試題概念分配表是用來表示出概念在試題中分配的狀況,亦即試題中包含了哪些主題概念以及這些概念是位於試題中的哪個部

分(如表4):

表 4 本研究診斷工具之試題概念分配表

| 概念編號題目編號 | C_1 | \mathbb{C}_2 | \mathbb{C}_3 | C ₄ | C ₅ | C_6 | C ₇ | C ₈ | C_9 |
|--------------|-------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-------|-----------------------|----------------|-------|
| Q A 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q A 2a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q A 2b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_A_3a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_A_3b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_A_4a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Q_A_4b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Q_A_5a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_A_5b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_A_6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Q_A_7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_A_8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_B_2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Q_B_4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_5 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Q_B_6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Q_B_8 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_9 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_10 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_11 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_12 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_13 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_14 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_15 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_16 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 總計 | 10 | 6 | 8 | 13 | 10 | 14 | 10 | 9 | 6 |
| ※編碼 Q S No 中 | , C 伴 去 粞 5 | 引(A 代表 | 「海質壮巧 | 的纽铝 | R 化丰「與 | 羽脚合 盆 | 铝), No All | なた お 新 別 | ク紐記描せ |

※編碼 Q_S_No 中,S 代表類別(A 代表「運算技巧」的錯誤;B 代表「學習概念」錯誤),No 則為在該類別之錯誤模式編號。

(二)建立本研究診斷工具概念分布矩陣表(如表5)

表 5 本研究診斷工具之概念分布矩陣表

| 概念編號 | C_1 | \mathbb{C}_2 | \mathbb{C}_3 | C_4 | C ₅ | C_6 | C ₇ | C ₈ | C ₉ |
|--------|-------|----------------|----------------|-------|----------------|--------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Q_A_1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_A_2a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_A_2b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0.1 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_A_3a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_A_3b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_A_4a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0. 167 |
| Q_A_4b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0. 167 |
| Q_A_5a | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_A_5b | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_A_6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0. 071 | 0.1 | 0 | 0. 167 |

| Q_A_7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|--------|-----|--------|--------|--------|-----|-------|-----|------|--------|
| Q_A_8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_B_2 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0.077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_3 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| Q_B_4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_5 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0 | 0. 167 |
| Q_B_6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0.071 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0. 167 |
| Q_B_8 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_9 | 0 | 0 | 0. 125 | 0.077 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_10 | 0.1 | 0 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_11 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_12 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_13 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_14 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_15 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_16 | 0.1 | 0. 167 | 0. 125 | 0. 077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Q_B_17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0. 167 |
| 總計 | 10 | 6 | 8 | 13 | 10 | 14 | 10 | 9 | 6 |

三、建立常見錯誤類型比對工具

針對國內、外分數概念相關研究中,分數加減「概念學習」上與「運算技巧」 常見錯誤類型綜合整理後總結並建立屬性分析表如表 3:

表 3 分數加減常見錯誤類型之屬性分析表

| 編號 | 錯誤類型 | C_1 | C_2 | C ₃ | C_4 | C_5 | C_6 | C ₇ | C ₈ | C_9 |
|-----------|------------------|-------|-------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------------|----------------|-------|
| Err_A_1 | 整數與分數換算 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ A _2 | 整數借位的問題 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ A _3 | 同分母分數的加法運 算錯誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Err_ A _4 | 異分母分數的加法運 算錯誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Err_ A _5 | 同分母分數的減法運 算錯誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Err_ A _6 | 異分母分數的減法運 算錯誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Err_ A _7 | 带分數的加法運算錯 誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| Err_ A _8 | 带分數的減法運算錯 誤 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Err_ B _1 | 等分的觀念並不完整 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ B _2 | 單位量的辨認不清 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ B _3 | 單位分數概念不清 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ B _4 | 受整數基模的影響 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Err_ B _5 | 部份-全部的區分轉 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

| | 换 | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|--------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Err_ B _6 | 等值分數概念 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

※編碼 Err_S_No 中,S 代表類別(A 代表「運算技巧」的錯誤;B 代表「學習概念」錯誤),No 則為在該類別之錯誤模式編號。

四、進行診斷性演算

(一)建立學生答題狀況表(如表 6):

表 6 學生答題狀況表

| | S_1 | S_2 | S ₃ | S ₄ | S ₅ | S ₆ | S ₇ | S ₈ |
|----------------|-------|-------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Q_A_1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| Q_A_2a | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| Q_A_2b | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| Q_A_3a | | 1 | | | | | | |
| Q_A_3b | | 1 | | | | | | |
| Q_A_4a | | | | | | | | |
| Q_A_4b | | | | | | | | |
| Q_A_5a | | | | | | | | - |
| Q_A_5b | | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| Q_A_6 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| Q_A_7 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| Q_A_8 Q_B_1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| Q_B_2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| Q_B_3 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | |
| Q_B_4 | | | | | | | | |
| Q_B_5 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| Q_B_6 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| Q_B_7 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| Q_B_8 | | | | | | 1 | | |
| Q_B_9 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| Q_B_10 | 1 | | | | | | | |
| Q_B_11 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| Q_B_12 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| Q_B_13 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 |
| Q_B_14 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | |
| Q_B_15 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| Q_B_16 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| Q_B_17 | | 1 | | | | | | |

(二)建立學生答題錯誤概念表(如表 7-a、7-b、7-c)

表 7-a 本研究實作學生答題錯誤概念統計 (整體答題狀況)

| | C_1 | C_2 | \mathbb{C}_3 | C_4 | C_5 | C_6 | C 7 | C ₈ | C_9 |
|----------------|-------|-------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|------------|----------------|-------|
| Sı | 0.3 | 0.334 | 0.5 | 0.385 | 0.2 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0 |
| S ₂ | 0.3 | 0 | 0 | 1.077 | 0.4 | 0.284 | 0.4 | 0.44 | 0.167 |

| S_3 | 0.1 | 0.167 | 0.125 | 0.077 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
|-----------------------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-----|--------|-----|-------|-------|
| S_4 | 0.5 | 0.668 | 0.625 | 0.539 | 0.4 | 0. 284 | 0.4 | 0.33 | 0.334 |
| S ₅ | 0.3 | 0.334 | 0.25 | 0.231 | 0.1 | 0.142 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0.167 |
| S ₆ | 0.5 | 0.334 | 0.375 | 1.385 | 0.4 | 0.497 | 0.5 | 0.33 | 0.334 |
| S ₇ | 0.3 | 0.501 | 0.375 | 0. 231 | 0.2 | 0.142 | 0.1 | 0. 22 | 0 |
| S ₈ | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0.167 |

表 7-b 本研究實作學生答題錯誤概念統計 (解題技能)

| | Cı | C_2 | C ₃ | C ₄ | C ₅ | C ₆ | C ₇ | C ₈ | C ₉ |
|-----------------------|----|-------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------|----------------|----------------|
| Sı | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0 |
| S_2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.2 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.22 | 0 |
| S_3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0 | 0.11 | 0 |
| S_4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0.2 | 0 | 0.2 | 0.11 | 0 |
| S ₅ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S ₆ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.077 | 0.2 | 0.142 | 0.2 | 0.11 | 0.167 |
| S ₇ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 |
| S ₈ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

表 7-c 本研究實作學生答題錯誤概念統計 (概念學習)

| | C_1 | C_2 | C ₃ | C_4 | C_5 | C ₆ | C ₇ | C ₈ | C ₉ |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|----------------|--------|-------|----------------|-----------------------|----------------|----------------|
| Sı | 0.3 | 0.334 | 0.5 | 0.308 | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S_2 | 0.3 | 0 | 0 | 1.077 | 0.2 | 0. 284 | 0.3 | 0.22 | 0.167 |
| S ₃ | 0.1 | 0.167 | 0.125 | 0.077 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S ₄ | 0.5 | 0.668 | 0.625 | 0.462 | 0.2 | 0. 284 | 0.2 | 0.22 | 0.334 |
| S ₅ | 0.3 | 0.334 | 0. 25 | 0.154 | 0.1 | 0.142 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0.167 |
| S ₆ | 0.5 | 0.334 | 0.375 | 1.308 | 0.2 | 0.355 | 0.3 | 0.22 | 0.167 |
| S ₇ | 0.3 | 0.501 | 0.375 | 0. 231 | 0.1 | 0.142 | 0 | 0.22 | 0 |
| S ₈ | 0.1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.1 | 0.071 | 0.1 | 0.11 | 0.167 |

(三) 錯誤類型的比對

將學習者的「答題錯誤概念表」(表 7-a~c)與「常見錯誤類型屬性分析表」 (表 3),採灰關聯分析之運算(式 7),進行錯誤類型特徵值的比對,進一步掌 握學生的學習狀況,深入其學習歷程的問題,比對結果及分析將於下一段落進行 說明。

伍、方法評估

一、本方法之診斷成效

在學習者S2的診斷結果指出,「單位量的辨認不清」、「異分母分數的減法運

算錯誤」、「整數與分數換算」等三錯誤模式,為關聯度較大之錯誤模式。經深入 分析學習者之作答,將診斷結果與作答錯誤原因相互對照後,說明如表 8:

表 8 診斷結果與作答錯誤原因對照表

| 7000 | | 兴 什 各 |
|------------------|---|---|
| 診斷 | 作答錯 | 作答錯誤分析 |
| 結果 | 誤題號 | TF 合铂 研刀 们 |
| 單位量的辨認不清 | Q_B_1 | 圖形等分成四份後,將四份加上整個圖形 (4+1=5),當作單位量 |
| | Q_B_11 | 圈出四個彈珠當作單位量,再從其中圈出一個當 分子(學習者自訴其算式) |
| | Q_B_12 | 認定整個為單位量,無法將左邊圖形切割獨立視 為單位量 |
| | Q_B_13 | 學生答題說明:因為 $\frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2}$ (缺乏分屬不同 |
| | | 單位量之概念) |
| | Q_B_15 | 僅以數字比大小,未加入單位量觀念 |
| 異分母分數的減法運算 錯誤 | Q_B_17 | 未完成兩階段問項 |
| 等值分數概念 | | |
| 整數與分數換算 | | $1\frac{13}{20}$ 中,换算為分數時,忽略分母為 20 ,誤將 |
| | Q_A_2a | 整數 1 轉換為分母量 10 , $1\frac{13}{20}$ 化為 $\frac{23}{20}$ |
| 同分母分數的減法運算 錯誤 | | |
| 带分數的減法運算錯誤 | | |
| 整數借位的問題 | | |
| 等分的觀念並不完整 | | |
| 單位分數概念不清 | | |
| 同分母分數的加法運算 錯誤 | Q_A_3a | 將「同分母分數的加法」誤算為「同分母分數的 減法」 |
| 带分數的加法運算錯誤 | | |
| 部份-全部的區分轉換 | | |
| 受整數基模的影響 | | |
| 異分母分數的加法運算 錯誤 | | |
| | 診斷 結果 單位量的辨認不清 一量的辨認不清 一分數的減法運算 等值分數概念 整數與分數的減法運算 整數的減法運算 一分數數的減法運算 等分分數的減過之不清 同錯一次數的加法運算 等分分數的加法運算 等分分數的加法運算 等分分數的加法運算 等分數的加法運算 等分分數的加法運算 | 診斷 結果 作答錯 誤題號 單位量的辨認不清 Q_B_1 Q_B_11 Q_B_12 Q_B_13 Q_B_15 Q_B_15 Q_B_17 等值分數概念 Q_A_2a 學數學分數的減法運算 Q_A_2a 局分母分數的減法運算 E整數借位的問題 等分的觀念並不完整 Q_A_3a 單位分數概念不清 Q_A_3a 帶分數的加法運算錯誤 Q_A_3a 帶分數的加法運算錯誤 Q_A_3a 帶分數的加法運算錯誤 Q_A_3a 帶分數的加法運算 Q_A_3a 帶分數的加法運算 Q_A_3a 群分數的加法運算 Q_A_3a |

說明:試卷中有五題(Q_B_1、Q_B_11、Q_B_12、Q_B_13、Q_B_15),答題錯誤原因與該學習者「單位量的辨認不清」的錯誤類型符合。試題(Q_B_7),答題錯誤原因與該學習者「異分母分數的減法運算錯誤」的錯誤類型符合。試題(Q_A_2a)答題錯誤原因與該學習者「整數與分數換算」的錯誤類型符合。診斷錯誤類型排序為3的「等值分數概念」,雖未在答題反應中得到直接對應,但因該錯誤類型在異分母比較大小或加減時使用之「通分」技巧有關,也與整數、分數換算技巧有關,所以推論該錯誤類型為學習者S2可能之錯誤類型,需列為教

二、「解題技能」與「概念學習」兩階段診斷之結果

學生學習過程中,常因為計算技巧不斷的操練,相關題型反覆練習而建立答 題模式,答題正確並不一定代表學習者擁有清楚概念。將學生在「解題技能」與 「概念學習」兩類別之作答情況進行分析,讓學生的學習訊息得到更完整之呈 現,俾利教學者進行更完備之判斷。

整理診斷數據(如表 9),將各學習者排序前五項錯誤類型,依「解題技能」 與「學習概念」分類列出,再將這兩類中的項目進行比對。如果在兩類中均出現 則列為「一致項目」, 未在另一類別出現的項目則列為「不一致項目」, 經由這樣 的比對,了解學生在「解題技能」與「學習概念」學習上,是否有一致性,藉此 增加了解學生學習狀況的廣度。

| 表9 | 「解題技能」與 | 「概念學習」 | 診斷對照表 |
|----|---------|--------|-------|
| | | | |

| | 10 /F处状胎」 | 21 P | 2007日」 00月11111111111111111111111111111111111 | |
|----|--|------|--|---------------|
| | 丙類診斷結果一致項目 | 一致項數 | 丙類診斷結果不一致項目 | 不一 致項 數 |
| S1 | 單位量的辨認不清 | 1 | 等值分數概念、異分母分數的減法 運算錯誤、同分母分數的減法運 錯誤、等分的觀念並不完整、單位 分數概念不清、等分的觀念並不完 整、受整數基模的影響、部份—全 部的區分轉換 | 8 |
| S2 | 同分母分數的減法運算錯誤、單位 量的辨認不清、異分母分數的減法 運算錯誤、等值分數概念 | 4 | 等分的觀念並不完整、整數與分數換算 | 2 |
| S3 | 等值分數概念、單位量的辨認不 清、同分母分數的減法運算錯誤、 等分的觀念並不完整 | 4 | 異分母分數的減法運算錯誤、單位 分數概念不清 | 2 |
| S4 | 單位分數概念不清 、等分的觀念並不完整、單位量的辨認不清 | 3 | 異分母分數的減法運算錯誤、受整 數基模的影響、同分母分數的減法 運算錯誤、部份—全部的區分轉換 | 4 |
| S5 | 單位分數概念不清、同分母分數的 減法運算錯誤、等分的觀念並不完 整、等值分數概念 | 4 | 異分母分數的減法運算錯誤、單位 量的辨認不清 | 2 |
| S6 | 等值分數概念、異分母分數的減法 運算錯誤、單位量的辨認不清 | 3 | 同分母分數的減法運算錯誤、等分 的觀念並不完整、部份—全部的區 分轉換、單位分數概念不清 | 4 |
| S7 | 單位量的辨認不清、等分的觀念並 不完整 | 2 | 同分母分數的減法運算錯誤、異分 母分數的減法運算錯誤、等值分數 概念、單位分數概念不清、同分母 分數的加法運算錯誤、受整數基模 的影響 | 6 |
| S8 | 異分母分數的減法運算錯誤、同分 母分數的減法運算錯誤、等分的觀 念並不完整、等值分數概念 | 4 | 單位分數概念不清、單位量的辨認 不清 | 2 |

說明:

學習者 S2、S3、S5與 S8在兩類別的診斷對照中,呈現錯誤類型歧異度較低, 推測四位學習者在該學習主題的「解題技能」與「概念學習」兩方面的錯誤類型 較一致。學習者SI與Si在兩類別的診斷對照中,呈現錯誤類型歧異度較高,推 測兩位學習者在該學習主題的「解題技能」與「概念學習」兩方面的錯誤類型並 不一致,在後續補救引導的範圍及路徑,教學者都須將其納入考量。

陸、結論及未來工作

一般的測驗著重於以總分來評定受試者的學習狀況,這樣的評量方式很難對受試者的整體學習狀況達到通盤瞭解。如何藉由知識結構的基礎,配合受試者的量化施測資料結果或質性晤談紀錄,呈現出受試者真實、客觀的知識學習狀況,是許多研究者所關心的議題。本研究綜合診斷與分析結果,提出了一個基於知識概念結構,結合灰系統中探求關聯度的方法,提供個別學習診斷報告書,讓學生能夠了解自己的學習狀況,更有利教師根據學生的診斷情形,對於未精熟或漏失的概念進行觀念的建立,更可針對迷思的概念進行轉構教學。

目前本研究成果如下:

- 一、將學生答題狀況,根據解題技能、概念學習進行分類比對發現學生的 解題技能與對該學習主題的概念了解與否,並非一定相關。
- 二、試題的概念分布和錯誤類型的推論有很大的關係,依循學習路徑結構 布題,將能收取更多訊息以供比對。
- 三、本方法的診斷可客觀呈現出學生答題成果,作為教學模式中「回饋功能」之重要參考。
- 四、透過學習診斷報告,可以在學習路徑之基礎上,有根據地進行學生錯誤概念之補救,達到事半功倍之效能。

柒、参考文獻

- 何榮桂(1997)。網路環境題庫與測驗之整合系統。八十六年度電腦輔助學習及 遠距教學專題研究計畫成果討論會摘要, 44-162。
- 翁慶昌,陳嘉欉,賴宏仁(2001)。灰色系統基本方法及其應用。台北:高立。 張紹勳(1998)。電腦網路遠距教學實施碧況之問題研究。載於中華民國電腦輔助教學學會主辦,第七屆國際電腦輔助教學研討會論文集(頁 573-580)。 高雄:國立高雄師範大學。
- 許慶昇、杜淑芬、黃國禎(1998)。概念繼承關係在網路智慧型學習診斷系統之 應用。載於中華民國電腦輔助教學學會主辦,第七屆國際電腦輔助教學研討 會論文集(頁 602-609)。高雄:國立高雄師範大學。
- 甯自強(1998)。涂景翰的數概念。*科學教育學刊*,6(3),255-269。
- 詹婉華、呂玉琴(2004)。國小高年級學童分數概念量表之設計研究。*科學教育學刊*,12(2), 241-263。
- 温坤禮、黃宜豐、張偉哲、張廷政、游美利、賴家瑞(2003)。*灰關聯模型方 法與應用*。台北:高立。
- Clark, C. M., & Peterson, P. L. (1986). Teachers' thought processes, In M. C. Wittrock (Ed.), *Handbook of research on teaching.* New York: McMillan.
- Glaser, R. (1962). Psychology and instructional techonology. In R. Glaser (Ed.). *Training research and education*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh.

- Ishikawa, A., M. Amagasa, T. Shiga, G. Tomizawa, R. Tatsuta and H. Mieno, (1993). The Max-Min Delphi method and fuzzy Delphi method via fuzzy integration. Fuzzy Sets and Systems, 55, 241-253.
- Kathlen, T. T. (1986). Error reduction strategies for whole number operations in grade four. Doctoral Dissertation, University of Brigham Young.
- Nichols, P. D. (1994). A framework for developing cognitively diagnostic assessments. *Review of Educational Research*, 64(4), 575-603.
- Piaget, J., & Inhelder, B. (1969). *The psychology of the child.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Piaget, J., Inhelder, B., & Szeminska, A. (1960). *The Child's Concept of Geometry*. New York: Basic Book.
- Snow, R. E., & Lohman, D. F. (1989). Implications of cognitive psychology for educational measurement. In R. L. Linn (Ed.), *Educational measurement* (3rd ed). New York: Macmillan.
- Stefanich, G.P. & Rokusek, T. (1992). Analysis of computational error in the use of division algorithms by fourth-grade students. *School Science and Mathematics*, 92(4), 201-205.
- Vance, J. H. (1992). Understanding equivalence: A number by any other name. *School Science and Mathematics*, 92, 263-266.

角色扮演遊戲結合動態評量教學平台架構之研究

董建亨、王昌斌、藍鈺凱 南華大學資訊管理研究所

jhdung@gmail.com

摘要

在教學平台的研究上,目前已有學者研究,將角色扮演遊戲結合動態評量。根據這些的研究發現,角色扮演遊戲結合動態評量,能增進學生的學習興趣,與提升學生學習的動機、增加學生學習的經驗、提升學生整體的知識吸收程度,達到建立長久的學習效果。

基於上述因素,本研究希望藉由角色 扮演遊戲結合動態評量的研究,研究設計 出最佳化的平台功能架構,且希望藉由學 校的課程,將其融入角色扮演遊戲的設計 中。在最佳化的平台功能架構設計裡, 好完以達到主要之目的為:一、利用動態計 都學方法提高學習動機。二、利用動態評 量方式持續診斷學習能力。是供適性化學習 內容。五、促進學生的學習成效與興趣。

關鍵詞:網路教學平台、動態評量、遊戲教學法、角色扮演遊戲。

1. 前言

隨著資訊科技與網際網路的進步與普及,電腦應用在教學、評量的學習上,已逐漸形成一種風氣,電腦處理資料的快速、便捷更為大家所喜愛,也是一種節省資源與成本的一種方式。在 E-Learning 和

數位學習上,不論是各家企業、教育單位 的訓練、教師的出題和學生的學習,已成 為在網路應用上的主要工具之一。

2. 主要內容

學校教育的主要功能在培育學生能夠 學以致用,能將知識轉化為因應各種生活 挑戰和工作所需的關鍵能力(洪明洲, 1999)。隨著科技的日新月異,學校利用各 種不同的方式來達到教學的目的,從最早 的傳統教學方式,老師與學生採面對 的傳播,開啟了遠距教學的時代。近年來, 為了應用資訊科技之網際網路來進行學 習,網路教學的發展已如雨後春筍般地蓬 勃發展(孫明照,2002)。

現今的學校教育環境、課程,大多是

為一般的學生設計,但對於弱勢族群、學 習障礙和條件不足的學生,無法依學生學 習的差異性而修改教材與活動,且很難落 實依學生的程度, 擬定教學目標和教學進 度,此外,依據個別學生的學習狀況,教 師也難以針對個別學生,做個別的教學與 學習,所以基於上述,本研究擬定「角色 扮演遊戲與動態評量教學平台架構」的研 究,設計出讓教師能利用此教學平台,從 學生的「測驗、評量、再介入測驗」中, 知道各個學生已具備的課程知識涵養、欠 缺的知識,讓教師能針對個別學生,做個 别的教材設計、題庫設計,讓學生能從中 學習與獲得課程的知識。另外,教師可依 據此教學平台,來設計一套角色扮演遊戲 的相關課程之劇情,供學生從遊戲中,能 學習到課程所需具備的知識;在學生方 面,學生亦可從教師安排的課程與測驗 中,從中測驗自己對課程的了解程度,也 可從學習歷程與教師設計的教材與知識庫 中,學習更多的課程知識,且在教師設計 的遊戲中,可從中學到課程的知識,亦能 知道自己所具備的課程知識之能力範圍。

此教學平台主要以達到讓教師能設計 題庫、教材、動態評量、對學生學習個案 分析、達到適性化教學為目的。對學生方 面,此教學平台能讓學生從教師的設計題 庫、教材編製中,學習到更多的課程知識, 此外,學生亦可透過知識地圖的方式,學 習到更多的課程知識。

此教學平台架構設計中,主要以「國小」的課程為主,來建構此教學平台,其主要以達到讓教師能設計題庫、管理動態評量、對學生學習個案分析、輔助弱勢學生學習。對學生方面,此教學平台能讓學生從教師的設計題庫、教材編製中,學習到更多的課程知識,此外,學生亦可透過

知識地圖的方式,學習到更多的課程知識。基於上述之前言與主要內容,本研究的教學平台設計,主要目的為:一、利用遊戲教學方法提高學習動機。二、利用動態評量方式持續診斷學習能力。三、教師能對學生學習個案分析。四、提供適性化學習內容。五、促進學生的學習成效與興趣。

3. 文獻探討

3.1 網路教學平台

洪明洲(1999)指出,網路教學平台是 一種網路應用程式,由兩種結構組成:儲 存結構和展現結構。所謂的「儲存結構」 是指伺服器上儲存之網數數室教材資料的 檔案與目錄之結構,包括HTML網頁、構 等資料;而「展現結構的 局 片、電影...等資料;而「展現結構」 是網頁的架構,到訪者瀏覽網站內 管網頁上的按鈕或指示去瀏覽網站內內 對 度,若展現結構太複雜或尚未建置完 等 所存放的檔案資料內容如何豐富 彩 彩,學生的學習效果和興致都會受影響

在教學平台功能部分研究裡,張偉遠 (2003)的研究中,分析東西方部份國家網 上教學平台,將網上教學平台的功能歸為 14項,分別有:電子郵件、電子公告版、 在線聊天、電子白版、評分功能、學習跟 蹤、學生網頁、技術支援、文件共用、檢 索工具、問卷調查、網上教材、補充教材、 用戶定制。

根據前文獻 3.1 網路教學平台之探討中,本研究的教學平台架構設計裡,主要是以全球資訊網超連結與多媒體呈現的特性,讓教師與學生能透過簡單的網路使用介面,其主要特性包含有:教師與學生的

互動性、多元教材的呈現、老師與學生的 教材資源共享...等;在本教學平台裡,其 功能主要有:討論區、學生評量功能、學 生學習歷程追蹤、教材資源分享、教師補 充教材...等。

3.2 動態評量

動態評量(Dynamic Assessment)是 近二十年新興的評量方式,一詞是由 Feuerstein(1979)首先使用,主要是相對 於傳統評量的靜態測量性質所提出的。其 之所以稱為動態的含義有二:(1)著重學習 歷程或認知改變的評量;(2)在評量中進行 教學,評量者與被評量者的關係是互動的 (Haywood, Brown & Ingenfeld, 1990) • Campione and Brown(1987)則從「評量內 容」和「評量本身」的角度來闡述「動態」 之意,其認為動態評量所著重的評量內 容,不在於評量過去既有的知識、技巧或 經驗等靜態結果,而在於評量成長、改變 的動態歷程以及學習預備度,評量本身即 是一種動態的過程。茲將有關動態評量的 定義,整理如表1。

表1:動態評量的定義

| 研究者或 研究單位 | 動態評量的定義 |
|---------------|--|
| 莊麗娟 (2001) | 有別於傳統心理計量施測者 保持中立,不提供額外協助的 評量立場,強調評量過程中, 配合受試者在解題上的實際 需求,不斷的給予必要的協 助,以引導受試者成功的解 題。 |

| 邱上真 (1996) | 動態評量又稱協助式評量,即 在測驗進行中,允許給學生提 供暗示、線索及協助,以便獲 得學生「最大可能操作水準」 的資訊,稱之為動態評量。 |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 李坤崇 (2002) | 動態評量是一種結合教學與 診斷的評量模式。 |
| 李坤崇 (2002); 楊景淵 (2002) | 動態評量乃是利用「前別」結合 利用「前別」結合 大學與評量, 一後測計量, 一後測計量, 一後測計量, 一後測計量, 一個, 一個, 一個, 一個, 一個, 一個, 一個, 一個 |

資料來源: 本研究整理

林秀娟 (1993)的研究中,指出動態 評量的主要目的是在:評估學習過程、預 測學習潛能、診斷認知缺陷、提供教師瞭 解學生的問題癥結及中介訊息以進行補救 教學,使學生的潛能發展到最大。所以根 據前述,吳國銘、洪碧霞、邱上真 (1995) 更指出,動態評量是將受試者視為開放的 個體,能不斷自外界得到回饋而改變自己 的認知結構,並藉由互動的測驗程序, 成瞭解受試者學習歷程及發展脈絡的目 的。 綜合上述的文獻資料,本研究結合多位學者的觀點(Feuerstein, 1979;Lidz, 1987;Ferretiti & Butterfield, 1992;Haywood & Wingenfield, 1992;Tzuriel, 1992;Swanson, 1996),動態評量具有六個主要的特性:(1)前測一中介一後測的評量過程,結合評量與教學、(2)兼重鑑定、診斷與處方、(3)探究學習者的認知發展,重視評量過程甚於結果、(4)由評量中發現個體認知改變所需介入的程度和方式、(5)充分的互動、適時的協助、(6)著重於個別學生學習歷程的確認與評量,而非同儕間的能力比較。

歸納上述3.2動態評量的探討中,我們可以知道,動態評量受測者是一個學習的開放個體,透過施測之回饋,而使自己修正認知結構,從互動中得以最大之發展,而電腦動態評量有益於受測者之學習和能力之提昇,透過動態評量來進行補救教學,在教學之實務中可行性很高,也可以避免傳統人工施測不當介入之危機,影響受試者學習和潛能發展之表現。

因此,基於上述文獻探討,本研究的 教學平台架構裡,主要設計出讓教師能利 用此教學平台,從學生的「測驗、評量、 再介入測驗」中,知道各個學生已具備的 課程知識涵養、欠缺的知識,讓教師能針 對個別學生,做個別的教材設計、題庫設 計,讓學生能從中學習與獲得課程的知識。

3.3 遊戲教學法

遊戲教學法最早是由Aufschnaiter, Schwedes, and Helanko在1984年所提出 的,主張以開發有趣的單元活動教材來改 善教學與學習情境,他們認為影響學生認 知推理過程中最重要的因素乃是:學生不 斷的透過發展成長中的實際行動與感覺, 把事物、行動和實體等各方面建立成一個 客觀化的系統,進而形成概念結構,並增 進其解決問題的能力。「遊戲教學法」是 可以運用於不同領域的教學之中,教學者 需將遊戲經過設計、從中誘導學生產生適 當的學習能力及反應,讓學生從遊戲中得 到有效的學習,達到教育目標。

遊戲是一種參與者依循特定規則,達成具有挑戰性目標的活動,遊戲之所以引人入勝並具有趣味性,是因為它本身存在著和現實世界的差異性,參與者可以暫身也,不可以實理界中邏輯性的規則,而置身的情域。 一述學者的研究中,其遊戲的特色分別為:(1)引起參與者的動機、(2)善於營造生動化的環境、(3)賦予環境的掌控性、(4)容易產生遊戲的快感。

根據上述3.3遊戲教學法之探討,遊戲的活動不但具有趣味性,同時能夠建立多元化的教學環境。另外,遊戲教學具有教育以及娛樂的雙重功能,參與者在遊戲中可以發展個人的認知歷程,以及提高學習的動機,對於接受教育的學生亦有提高學習成效的助益。

3.4 角色扮演遊戲(RPGs)

角色扮演遊戲(Role Play Games, RPGs)主要是以角色為主的遊戲,玩家可 以從遊戲中,選擇自己想要扮演的角色, 來進行該項遊戲,以從中玩到不同角色所 扮演的遊戲之樂趣,並使玩家可以更了解 到不同角色所扮演的特色。角色扮演遊戲 起初是以單機版遊戲為主,由於網路的無 遠弗屆的發展,後來由單機版遊戲,轉向 為網路線上遊戲的角色扮演為主。 線上遊戲世界裡的玩家,會因為自己 選擇角色的種族、職業等屬性的不同,變 在玩法與故事發展上有不同的安排與變 化,讓玩家譜出屬於自己特有的智險故事,此外,也提供了一個情境,讓人們脫 轉現實限制而有海闊天空地幻機會,使個人在其中宣洩生活中的不滿、鍾到個人 挫折,將解工作或課業壓力,達到個人裡 生活中情緒的調解,在扮演某個角色裡 大時精體的玩家體驗到更高的遊戲 經驗(林培淵,2007)。

4. 研究設計與實施

從上述 3. 文獻探討中,我們可以知 道,在教學平台的功能設計裡,其包含有: HTML網頁、電子郵件、電子公告版、 線聊天、電子白版、評分功能、學習跟蹤 技術支援、文件共用、檢索工具、補充教 材... 等。在動態評量的研究裡,我們可以 知道,動態評量採「前測—中介—後測」 的評量過程,它是著重於個別學生學習歷 程的確認與評量,而非同儕間的能力 輕,且可以探究學習者的認知發展,審視 評量結果...等。在遊戲的研究裡,藉由遊戲教學法,可以開發有趣的單元活動教材,來改善教學學習情境,且可可以為學學之中,教學者需將學學之中,教學者需將學學之中,教學者需將學學生產生適到有效學生產生過到大應,讓學生從遊戲中得色的選擇、會對大應,不進行該項遊戲,玩家不僅可以依據與特色的內容與特色,亦可從遊戲中學到該角色扮演的樂趣。

根據教學平台、動態評量、遊戲教學 法、角色扮演遊戲的研究裡,本研究擬定 「角色扮演遊戲與動態評量教學平台架 構」將教學與角色扮演遊戲相互整合出一 個平台架構,其主要設計是希望藉由學校 的課程,將其融入角色扮演遊戲的設計 中,且在教學平台的設計裡,教師可依據 其平台的功能,做教材編製、資源分享、 對學生的學習評量、課程的遊戲設計... 等;學生亦可從此教學平台裡,學習教師 所編製的教材、資源分享、個人學習歷程 記錄、線上玩教師所編製的遊戲...等。本 研究的教學平台功能,主要先以教師、學 生的使用性考量為設計,再根據現有的文 獻資料,來做整個平台架構的設計。此外, 依據使用者的使用方便性為原則,此教學 平台最主要的功能設計,分別依據有:教 師平台功能、學生平台功能、使用者管理 與系統管理功能等的設計,此部分在「5. 平台功能說明」裡有詳細之說明。該教學 平台也依據教師使用的方便性,分別設計 出的模組有:角色扮演遊戲之設計模組、 動態評量之設計模組,以供教師從這些模 組中,製作遊戲、教材、題庫的編製,其 模組功能設計,說明如下:

一、角色扮演遊戲之設計模組

- (1)角色設計:包含遊戲劇本、遊戲戰鬥。 遊戲劇本可稱為「故事劇情」,通常是 一個角色扮演遊戲是否吸引人,或是賣 座的關鍵點,可說是一個遊戲的設計藍 圖。遊戲戰鬥是所扮演的虛擬角色與遊 戲中,隨機出現的角色採用回合制的戰 門,取得勝利後,可增加虛擬角色之成 長與遊戲中的虛擬金幣。
- (2)遊戲物件:包含裝備、地圖...等。裝備主要是讓玩家有新鮮感,在解任務打怪中,裝備的等級越高,所做的防禦力也會提升。地圖即為遊戲探索,在繪製好之地圖中進行探索,地圖可以是迷宮、樹林、村莊、高山、湖泊等,探索活動包括尋寶、與非扮演的主角對談、前往目的地...等。
- (3)遊戲任務:藉由探索模式、戰鬥模式或 另一事件模式之進行,來滿足遊戲任務 中之條件,如:猜謎、完成所交待之任 務、搜集情報等,待條件皆滿足後,即 可完成此事件,並可往下一階段之故事 劇情進行。

二、動態評量之設計模組

- (1)出題評量:依據教師所設定的學科別、概念、難易度等資訊,自動從題庫進行選題,並於遊戲進行中進行評量,根據學生作答情形,立即告知作答正確性及正確解答。
- (2)概念推論:依據教師所設計的概念選出題目後進行作答,從中判斷學習者對於此概念的能力水準,再推論出學生個人的概念路徑,並採用循序漸進的出題方式進行評量,同時對此概念的作答情況推論出其迷思的概念。
- (3)教材庫:可利用概念路徑中的概念依

- 序,找出學習的教材,以供學生自行學習,亦可主動提供其概念迷思的教材進行補救教學。
- (4)學習歷程記錄:記錄學生在各概念之答 題狀況,並加以統計。

5. 平台功能說明

5.1 教師介面

一、教學設計

- (1)教材設定:供教師做教材編製與管理, 可讓學生從教學教材裡,學習到課程知 識。
- (2)學習歷程追蹤:供教師了解各個學生在 教學裡的學習狀況,與知道學生的知識 概念落在哪個領域,和所欠缺的能力, 方便教師在教材的設計中,能針對學生 的學習狀況去做設計。
- (3)課程評量設定:教師能針對學生的學習 狀況和學生在線上的作答情形,針對課 程的設計做編製。
- (4)學習資源建置:讓教師能針對學生的學習歷程與學習狀況,做「案列學習」的資源建置,且教師能為學生的學習檔案做管理,供教師做「教材設計」的參考。
- (5)教學策略設定:讓教師依據不同學生的學習狀況與能力,做「教學準備」、「成效評量」、「知識導引」。在「教學準備」裡,主要讓教師了解學生的學習狀況,供教師日後做教學教材、題庫的編製。「知識指引」,即為根據教師的經驗知識,在教學教材裡,幫助學生做學習的引導,讓學生能充分學習到更多的課程知識。

(6)課程安排:教師可依據學生的學習狀況,在教材設計裡,針對不同的學生, 做不同的學習課程安排。

二、遊戲設計

在教師的「遊戲設計」裡,教師可以依據課程的內容,從「遊戲事件」、「RPG 元件」和「遊戲參數」裡,設計一套讓學 生能從遊戲的劇情、觸發事件中,學習到 課程知識。

三、知識擷取

- (1)概念知識擷取:讓教師可以做「概念查詢」,以了解各概念的知識內容,供教師為學生做教材的知識指引,且在知識指引中,讓教師在設計教材時,能編製「學習目標」、「學習權重」、「學習時間」,以利教師為學生做不同的教材設計。
- (2)教材與題庫分析:讓教師了解教材設計的出題評量中,學科、概念對學生的學習難易度。在「概念推論」裡,能針對學生的學習狀況與歷程中,推論整個的「學習路徑」、「迷失」、「評量試題」、「評量結果」,供後續教材設計。在「教學提示」中,教師能根據學生的學習歷程和記錄,做教材設計的學習提示。

四、學習成效統計

- (1)學習歷程與記錄:供教師了解學生在課程教學裡的學習情況,方便教師幫學生做各種的教材設計。
- (2)概念知識:讓教師知道學生在自己設計的教材裡,所學習到的知識能力範圍, 且了解學生已學會的知識與所欠缺的知識,供教師「教材設計」、「資源建置」、「教學策略」的參考。

(3)能力水準:讓教師知道學生在學習過程 中的能力程度,與學習完後的能力程 度,供教師做教材設計的考量。

五、討論區

在「討論區」裡,教師可從中與學生 進行課程與問題的討論,亦可從中幫助學 生解答問題的疑惑、輔助學生對課程學習 的指引。

5.2 學生介面

一、線上測驗

依據教師設計的題卷裡,學生可先從「課程」選擇「題卷編號」,以供學生線上作答,帶學生作答完後,可立即產生分數、錯題的解答,供學生了解自己做錯的原因。

二、課程學習

根據教師對各學生的個別課程學習設 計中,各個的學生,可從中線上觀看教師 給的教材、學習建議和教材下載。

三、歷程與記錄

學生可從中知道過去的測驗、學習的狀況,以供學生學習的參考。

四、遊戲區

依據教師設計的遊戲劇情和觸發事件 裡,學生可從遊戲的劇情、觸發事件中, 學習到課程知識,及知道自己所具備課程 知識的能力範圍。

五、討論區

供學生線上發問問題、討論,亦可從 教師、同學的討論與發問中,學習到更多 的知識。

5.3 使用者管理介面

此部分包含了:教師、學生、專家。 在「教師」的登入裡,主要讓教師可以設 計動態評量、教學設計、學習分析。在「學 生」的登入裡,可以讓學生從中知道自己 學習的歷程、線上學習、使用教學資源、 可以進入教師設計的遊戲裡,學習課程知 識。在「專家」的登入裡,主要為教師的 「知識專家」,知識專家可供教師的知識指 引、概念推論。

5.4 系統管理介面

此為「行政管理者」,主要管理使用者的權限、製作平台模組、建置平台的功能。

6. 平台系統設計架構

6.1 平台首頁架構

在系統首頁裡,本研究主要讓使用者 能清楚知道此系統的功能、用意,讓使用 者能輕易上手使用本教學平台系統,因 此,我們設計出:學習目標、學習方法、 使用教學,供使用者參考、了解。此外, 在「會員中心」裡,包含了:系統管理員、 教師、學生、加入會員(如圖 1)。

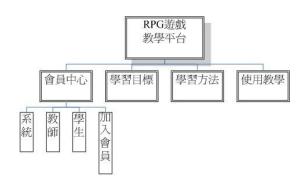


圖1:平台首頁架構

6.2 教師平台架構

在「教師平台」裡,主要讓教師能針 對個別的學生,做個別的教學和教材設 計,供學生學習,且教師可從中知道學生 的學習狀況,供教師能對學生的學習狀況,供教師能對學生的學習狀況,供教師能對學生的學習狀況,做教學的設計。在討論區裡,教師可與學生一同參予討論,且可輔助學生對問題的解答,此外,在遊戲區裡,朝師學生從遊戲中,能學習到課程的知識。此「教師平台」系統,分別有:教學設計、遊戲設計、檔案管理、學習歷程、成效統計、討論區(如圖2)。

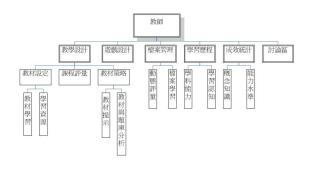


圖 2: 教師平台架構

6.3 學生平台架構

在「學生平台」裡,學生可從教師設計的教材、教學裡,學習課程的知識。在學習歷程與記錄裡,學生可以從中知道自己的學習狀況。在遊戲區裡,學生可從遊戲裡的劇情、觸發事件,學習到課程的知識。此「學生平台」系統,分別有:個人資料、遊戲區、線上測驗、課程學習、歷程&記錄、討論區(如圖3)。

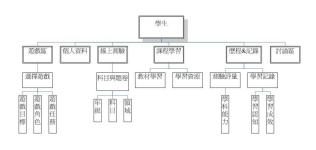


圖 3:學生平台架構

7. 結論

本研究的教學平台架構設計,主要以國小的課程為主,來建構此教學平台,其主要以達到讓教師能設計題庫、管理動態評量、對學生學習個案分析、輔助弱勢學生學習。對學生方面,此教學平台能讓學生從教師的設計題庫、教材編製中,學習到更多的課程知識,此外,學生亦可透過知識地圖的方式,學習到更多的課程知識。本研究具體的貢獻,如下所示:

- (1)藉由角色扮演遊戲平台開發,以提高學生對課程的學習動機,並確保能符合輔助教學師生的需求。
- (2)開發「評量-教學-再評量」之動態評量 機制,並結合診斷機制,以達到適性化 教學為目的。
- (3)結合角色扮演遊戲與動態評量之設計,並建置教學平台,加強輔導學生, 以拉近日漸懸殊的學生素質,使得學生 都能成功學習。
- (4)利用網路無遠弗屆的特性,建立並助長 校際間補救教學的合作關係,以節省教 育資源。
- (5)協助補救教學知識擷取與知識概念建置,並可重複使用此知識概念應用各領

域。

(6)藉由經驗傳承與教育訓練,使教師或有 興趣的業界人士,能獨立開發角色扮演 遊戲,或增加動態評量之題庫與數位教 材,並永續經營成為政府、商業與其他 教育機構發展補救教學的主要資源。

參考文獻

- 吳國銘、洪碧霞、邱上真,「國小學童 在動態評量中數學解題學習歷程與遷 移效益之探討」,測驗年刊,42, 61-84,1995。
- 2. 李坤崇,「多元化教學評量理念與推動 策略」,教育研究月刊,98,24-36, 2002。
- 3. 林秀娟,「動態評量結合試題反應理論 在空間視覺學習潛能評量之研究」,國 立台灣師範大學教育心理與輔導研究 所碩士論文,1993。
- 4. 林培淵,「線上遊戲之玩家行為初探研究-以《魔獸世界》為例」,國立中正大學電訊傳播研究所碩士論文, 2007。
- 5. 邱上真,「動態評量-教學評量的新嘗試」。載於國立高雄師範大學主編,中小學教學革新研討會論文集(頁33-49),高雄:國立高雄師範大學,1996。
- 6. 洪明洲,「大學教學理念與技術的演進 -網路教學與學習效果之改善實例」, 1999 提昇教學品質研習會報告論 文,海洋大學,1999。
- 7. 孫明照,「符合 SCORM 標準之元件化 網路教學平台之設計研究」,銘傳大學

- 資訊管理研究所碩士論文,2002。
- 8. 張偉遠,「亞洲地區開發大學網上教學的比較研究」,遠距教育國際學術研討會論文,台北:國立空中大學、國立台灣大學,2003。
- 9. 莊麗娟,「多媒體動態評量低獲益受試者之認知缺陷與協助策略分析」,特殊教育研究學刊,21,109-133,2001。
- 10. 楊景淵,「給學生多一些學習與表現的機會-動態評量在自然科學概念學習的應用」,翰林文教,28,7-13,2002。
- 11. Aufschnaiter, V.S., Prum, R., & Schwedes, H., "Play and Play Orientation in Physics Education," in Unterricht-P/C,32,258-263, 1984.
- 12. Campione, J. C., & Brown, A. L., "Linking dynamic assessment with school achievement," In C.S. Lidz (Ed.), Dynamic assessment: an interaction approach to evaluation learning potential (pp.173-195), New York: Guiford, 1987.
- 13. Ferretiti, R. P., & Butterfield, E. C., "Intelligence-related differences in the learning, maintenance, and transfer of problem-solving strategies, "Intelligence, 16, 207-224, 1992.
- 14. Feuerstein, R., "The dynamic assessment of retarded performers: The learning potential assessment device, theory, instruments, and techniques," Baltimore, Maryland: University Park Press, 1979.
- 15. Haywood, H.C., & Tzuriel, D.,

- "Interactive assessment," New York: Spring-Verlag, Inc., 1992.
- Khan, B.H., "Web-based instruction (WBI): What is it and why is it?" Web-based instruction. Englewood Cliffs, NJ:Educational Technology Publications.,5-18, 1997.
- 17. Lidz, C.S., "Dynamic assessment: An Interactional approach to evaluating learning potential," Historical Perspectives. In C.S.Lidz (Ed., (pp.3-32). New York: The Guilford Press, 1987.
- Swanson, H. L., "Classification and dynamic assessment of children with learning disabilities," Focus on Exceptional children, 28,1-19, 1996.
- 19. Tzuriel, D., "The dynamic assessment approach: A reply to Frisby and Braden," The Journal of Special Education, 26, 302-324, 1992.

A Formal Virtual Enterprise Access Control Model

Tsung-Yi Chen, Yuh-Min Chen, and Chin-Bin Wang

Abstract—A virtual enterprise (VE) refers to a cooperative 4 alliance of legally independent enterprises, institutions, or single 5 persons that collaborate with each other by sharing business 6 processes and resources across enterprises in order to raise enter-7 prise competitiveness and reduce production costs. Successful VEs 8 require complete information transparency and suitable resource 9 sharing among coworkers across enterprises. Hence, this investi-10 gation proposes a formal flexible integration solution, named the 11 formal VE access control (VEAC) model, based on the role-based 12 AC model, to integrate and share distributed resources owned by 13 VE members. The formal VEAC model comprises a fundamen-14 tal VEAC model, a project AC policy (PACP) language model, 15 and a model construction methodology. The fundamental VEAC 16 model manages VE resources and the resources of participating 17 enterprises, in which various project relationships are presented to 18 facilitate different degrees of resource sharing across projects and 19 enterprise boundaries, and cooperative modes among VE roles are 20 presented to enable collaboration among coworkers in a VE. This 21 PACP language model features object-subject-action-condition 22 AC policies that jointly determine user access authorizations. In 23 addition, the methodology supplies a systematic method to identify 24 fundamental elements of the VEAC model and to establish assign-25 ments between elements and relations.

26 Index Terms—Access control (AC), resource sharing, role-based 27 access control (RBAC), virtual enterprise (VE).

I. Introduction

IRTUAL enterprise (VE) is regarded as one of the most promising business strategies to enhance the global competitiveness of enterprises [1]. VEs integrate the processes, activities, and resources from different enterprises through enactivities, and resources from duickly to customer expectations. Frenkel *et al.* [2] defined a VE as a collaborative group of existing autonomous enterprises, which selectively share their expertise, skills, and resources to accomplish a common product or service. In practice, a VE is generally implemented with a distributed and collaborative business process, in which individuals from different enterprises cooperate on business-40 related activities or processes by remote coordination, communication, and control [1]. To attain VE goals and support each other's functionalities, enterprises in a VE must share and exchange information, knowledge, and resources. The features

Manuscript received August 6, 2006; revised May 18, 2007. This work was supported in part by the National Science Council of the Republic of China, Taiwan, under Contract NSC96-2221-E-343-002. This paper was recommended by Associate Editor J. Miller.

T.-Y. Chen and C.-B. Wang are with the Department of Electronic Commerce Management, Nanhua University, Chia-Yi 62248, Taiwan, R.O.C. (e-mail: tsungyi@mail.nhu.edu.tw; cbwang@mail.nhu.edu.tw).

Y.-M. Chen is with the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng Kung University, Tainan 70101, Taiwan, R.O.C. (e-mail: ymchen@mail.ncku.edu.tw).

Color versions of one or more of the figures in this paper are available online at http://ieeexplore.ieee.org.

Digital Object Identifier 10.1109/TSMCA.2008.923090

that determine the access level to the local information of every 44 enterprise, when considering the competitive and cooperative 45 relationships among enterprises, include the degree of trust 46 between two enterprises, the function of the enterprises in the 47 VE, and contractual agreements [2], [3]. Lu *et al.* [4] proposed 48 a trust-based privacy preservation method for P2P data sharing. 49

A collaborative engineering environment allows multiple en- 50 gineers to work simultaneously with individual assembly parts. 51 Some manufacturing industries, e.g., the automotive sector, 52 use VEs to maintain business relationships with their suppliers 53 and corporate customers, enabling manufacturers to collaborate 54 on the design, production, assembly, and marketing of new 55 products. For instance, designing and developing a new car is a 56 complex and lengthy process; during product R&D, engineer- 57 ing and design drawings can be shared over secure network 58 among the contracting firm, testing facility, marketing firm, 59 and downstream manufacturing and service companies [5]. 60 Information concerning the design for a new product at various 61 segments of the VE has to be visible to all members of the VE 62 at any time. Consequently, the information must be managed 63 properly, with appropriate access control (AC) models, strict 64 policies, discipline, and daily monitoring. Development of a 65 new car model by a VE might involve approximately 20 000 66 designers and engineers from hundreds of divisions and de- 67 partments, some of which belong to different enterprises in 68 different countries. One sub-VE in the car-manufacturing VE 69 performs car design, which contains four subprojects, namely, 70 engine design, cool system design, transmission case design, 71 and framework design. Engine designers in the engine design 72 subproject collaboratively develop an engine for the new car 73 model. Information related to the engine, such as drawing and 74 engineering data, is generated and shared in real time to workers 75 in the subproject and other subprojects. Therefore, the success 76 of a VE depends wholly on transparent and effective sharing 77 of information resources, including information, application 78 systems, and knowledge, throughout the business cycle [1]. Not 79 all business partners are equally trusted in today's complex 80 business environment. Today's partners could become tomor- 81 row's competitors. Hence, enterprises do not generally like 82 sharing information. Consequently, a VE or related business 83 strategy, such as allied concurrent engineering or virtual team, 84 is likely to fail. Therefore, VE urgently needs secure and trust- 85 worthy AC model, approach, and mechanism that can manage 86 distributed resources across enterprises and share them with 87 collaborative workers. To secure information sharing, competi- 88 tive and cooperative relationships among enterprises should be 89 considered when using the proposed model to evaluate a user's 90 authorization to access resources.

Secure resource management and sharing across organiza- 92 tional boundaries have seldom been addressed. AC for VEs 93 is difficult for the following reasons: 1) enterprise members 94 in a VE may change frequently; 2) each enterprise member 95

96 (EM) typically has many roles and users; 3) a VE often has 97 many EMs with complicated interrelationships—for example, 98 members may cooperate and also compete with one another; 99 4) organizations within a VE may be dynamic and perform 100 unpredictable activities; and 5) VE resources may be Internet 101 based, distributed, and heterogeneous. Few studies have ex-102 plored control of access to knowledge, which is one of the most 103 important assets for an enterprise. Therefore, developing an 104 AC mechanism for knowledge protection has been recognized 105 as a vital research topic in knowledge management [6]-[8]. 106 Although role-based models have been adopted successfully 107 for resource management within an enterprise, collaborative VE 108 systems using role authorization management approaches have 109 not been widely investigated. In contrast to conventional AC 110 models, AC for a VE does not specifically assign rights to each 111 role or user in advance because of the dynamic characteristics 112 of VE organizations, such as flexibility and mobile resource 113 sharing. To our knowledge, no studies have developed models 114 for resource sharing management that support collaborative 115 and cooperative business activities across organizational bound-116 aries. Before achieving secure resource sharing in a VE that in-117 creases corporate global competitiveness, several requirements 118 for trust management, such as scalability, flexibility, dynamic 119 security, decentralization, and mutual trust, must be addressed 120 [9]. Hence, VEs require an appropriate AC model.

Based on the conceptual AC model in VEs [10], [11], 122 this investigation develops a formal VEAC model to solve 123 the problem of authorization management and to secure AC 124 among organizations within a VE. The formal VEAC model 125 comprises a fundamental VEAC model, a project AC policy 126 (PACP) language model, and a model construction method-127 ology. The proposed fundamental VEAC model comprises a 128 [project-based access control (PBAC)] model for managing 129 public resources within VE and a role-based AC (RBAC) model 130 for managing the sharing of an individual enterprise's private 131 resources with VE members. Public resources are generated, 132 used, modified, and owned by VE activities and are stored or 133 implemented in a VE or its partners. And, private resources are 134 owned by partners and shared with other workers who could 135 be from different partners. This PACP language model features 136 object-subject-action-condition AC policies that jointly deter-137 mine user access authorizations. Moreover, the methodology 138 supplies a systematical method to identify fundamental ele-139 ments of the VEAC model and establish assignments between 140 elements and relations. The proposed formal VEAC model pro-141 vides VE workers with efficient management and easy access to 142 relevant resources and up-to-date information, thus eliminating 143 information delay and enhancing information transparency.

II. RELATED WORKS

AC systems and technologies are required to protect such later resources and information from illegal access. This section later surveys a number of studies related to the aims of this paper, later later

149 A. AC

144

AC protects the computing system against unauthorized ac-151 cess or modification of information resources [12]. AC determines whether a user has rights to use a given resource; an AC 152 system governs when and how resources can be used by whom. 153 So far, many AC methods had been presented.

Early AC methods for resource management include AC lists 155 (ACLs) and the AC matrix (ACM). A simple ACM is an array 156 containing one row per subject in the system and one column 157 per object. Entries in the matrix specify the operation or access 158 each subject has to each object [13]. These methods are straight- 159 forward, intuitive, and only useful for small organizations [14]. 160 ACLs implement the ACM by representing the columns as lists 161 of users attached to a protected object. Each object is associated 162 with an ACL that stores all subjects and the subject's approved 163 operations for a given object. Most AC models, including 164 mandatory AC, discretionary AC, RBAC, task-based AC, and 165 task RBAC [15]–[17], only consider authorization management 166 within a single organization. Furst et al. [18] investigated 167 distributed RBAC to delegate administration of resources to 168 individual departments within an enterprise. In RBAC, users are 169 assigned roles that are associated with approved permissions for 170 performing an operation on an enterprise resource (object) [19]. 171 Team-based AC 2004, derived from RBAC, enables users to 172 join team roles within an organization [20]. 173

B. VEs 174

A VE is defined as a cooperative alliance in which a group 175 of legally independent enterprises, institutions, and individuals 176 cooperate for a particular goal [21]. Ouzounis [22] defined 177 VE as a network of different administrative business domains 178 that cooperate by sharing business processes and resources 179 to provide a value-added service to customers. VE environ- 180 ments (Fig. 1) contain users (subjects/workers) from various 181 enterprises, such as EMs, partners, suppliers, customers, and 182 other VEs. VE-related activities are undertaken by users from 183 different enterprises using collaboration and concurrence. Such 184 a business environment results in complex AC problems. In 185 particular, all VE resources that may be stored on and owned 186 by different enterprises should be managed fully and should be 187 shared as much as possible.

1) Characteristics of VEs: Kanet et al. [21] decomposed the 189 life cycle of a VE into five phases, namely, identification, for- 190 mation, design, operation, and dissolution. Ouzounis [22] found 191 that the life cycle of a VE should include two major phases: 192 establishment and management. Based on the analysis of life 193 cycle and interactions, a VE has the following characteristics 194 [23]-[25].

- 1) A VE may consist of several distributed VEs or 196 enterprises.
- A VE's participating members and business processes 198 may be changed during its life cycle.
- 3) A VE emphasizes professional division and dynamic 200 cooperation among a highly heterogeneous membership. 201
- 4) A VE conducts business processes of different stages 202 across enterprises, in which each stage has its own par- 203 ticipants, resources, and aims.
 204
- 5) Various resources in a VE are shared and distributed over 205 all participating enterprises and used by their employees 206 (users).
- A VE globally specifies members' obligations, responsi- 208 bilities, and roles.

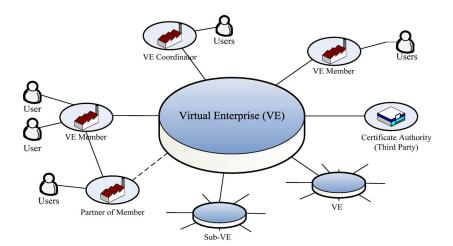


Fig. 1. VE environment.

218 219

220

- 7) A change in a member's role in a process should not affect the obligations and responsibilities in its other assigned roles.
- 213 8) Regulations do not constrain the selection of members in participating enterprises' partners.
- 215 9) Each member may own its enterprise resource manage-216 ment policy and AC model.
 - 10) Shared VE resources include private resources owned by a participating enterprise and stored in its own repositories and also public resources belonging to the VE and stored in a public repository.
- The levels of resource sharing among partners depend on VE 222 characteristics, including levels of cooperation with partners, 223 degree of trust, distributed tasks, and contractual agreements. 224 When each participant in a VE brings information to the VE, 225 the participant will not want to share more proprietary informa-226 tion than necessary with VE members because of information 227 security issues. Information in VEs can be divided into three 228 areas: 1) information of an individual partner brought to the 229 VE; 2) information generated by the VE; and 3) information 230 assets of the VE [26]. The information must be protected and 231 distributed in a secure manner among all participants.
- 232 2) Requirement Analysis for AC in VE: Based on the general 233 requirements of AC expressed in [27] and [28], this paper 234 identifies the following requirements for AC model design: 235 1) Only the security administrator should be permitted to 236 modify security attributes; 2) roles should be able to inherit 237 authority either fully or partially; 3) positive authorizations and 238 negative authorizations, as well as the principle of strict least 239 privilege, should be supported; 4) the fine-grained authority re-240 quirements should be fulfilled; 5) access authority may change 241 with tasks or roles; and 6) the model should be able to manage 242 all users and resource objects in the enterprise [29]–[31].
- Aside from the aforementioned requirements, according to 244 the characteristics of VE, additional requirements must be 245 considered when developing a VEAC model, as follows.
- 246 1) Since the organization structure of a VE is dynamic, 247 access rights and resource objects can be changed in 248 real time.
- 249 2) The model considers all users' access rights because 250 resource administrators cannot predict who will access 251 which resources in a VE.

- 3) As a VE is formed to achieve a certain goal in a limited 252 time frame, each VE has different goal and business 253 processes. A VE is always conducted as a project. There- 254 fore, project is an essential element of AC in VE. 255
- Since each enterprise has a legacy AC system, the VEAC 256 model should be easily integrated with various AC mod- 257 els or policies.
- 5) The VE manages and shares resources collaboratively. 25
- To facilitate trust among enterprises, the access policy in 260
 VE is planned and managed together by administrators of 261
 all participating enterprises.
- The VE can maintain the consistency of policies and man- 263
 age the conflicts between VE access policy and members' 264
 own access policies.

C. AC Policy 266

A significant shortcoming of existing AC systems is that 267 they were developed by using a specific AC policy, which 268 was defined by Lorch *et al.* [32], regarding how services can 269 be utilized. AC policies are typically represented as follows: 270 1) constrained logic programs that support specific policy op- 271 tions; 2) constrained checks; and 3) administrator queries [33]. 272 AC policy can restrict the use of services to suitably qualified 273 principals and specify constraints that must hold when a service 274 is invoked [19].

Recent development of AC policy framework includes lan- 276 guages and graphical approaches that specify different AC poli- 277 cies in a single framework [34]. A graph transformation-based 278 security policy framework was proposed by Koch et al. [12] 279 that included negative and positive constraints. The negative 280 constraints specify graphs not contained in any system graph, 281 and positive constraints specify graphs explicitly constructed in 282 a system graph. By combining a formal framework and a logic- 283 based language, Jajodia et al. [35] developed the authentication 284 specification language that can be used to identify different AC 285 policies that can coexist within the same system and be en-286 forced by the same security server. Moreover, security assertion 287 markup language is an XML framework identified by OASIS 288 security services to exchange authentication and authoriza- 289 tion information. For AC across enterprises, Belokosztolszki 290 and Moody [36] proposed metapolicies. Hada and Kudo [37] 291 proposed XML AC Language, an XML-based language for 292

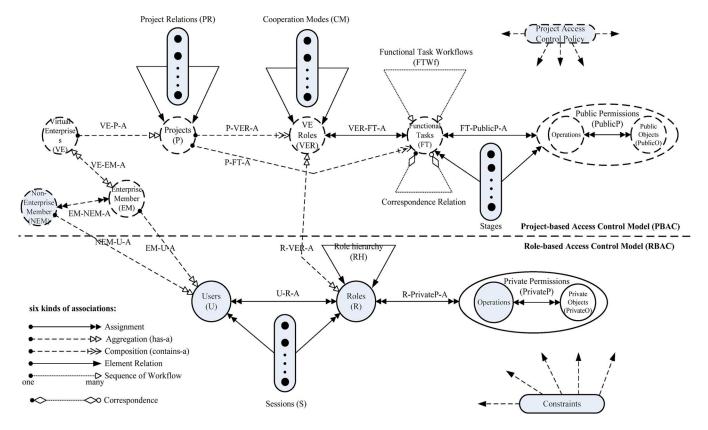


Fig. 2. Fundamental VEAC model.

293 provisional authorization, which articulates the security poli-294 cies to be enforced for specific access to XML documents 295 and provides XML with a sophisticated AC mechanism that 296 enables an initiator to securely browse XML documents and 297 securely update each document. Boella and van der Torre [38] 298 studied normative multiagent systems for secure knowledge 299 management based on AC policies.

300 III. FUNDAMENTAL VEAC MODEL

This section introduces the proposed fundamental VEAC 302 model, and its basic elements (Fig. 2), which has been derived 303 from the requirements of AC for VE and characteristics of VE. 304 It includes two submodels: one PBAC model for managing 305 public resources stored on VE and one RBAC model for 306 managing private resources stored on individual EMs [10]. In 307 the model, the solid-line and the dashed-line circles are used 308 to represent the elements in the RBAC and PBAC models, 309 respectively. The six kinds of associations are proposed to 310 indicate the various relationships among elements. Assignment 311 is a well-known relationship in RBAC to continue using in the 312 model. Aggregation is a grouping of other elements, which is 313 also called a has-a association. For example, a VE is a group of 314 EMs. Composition is an inclusion of other elements, which is 315 also called a contains-a association. If the containing element 316 is destroyed, the elements that it contains are also destroyed. 317 Element relation is an interacting mode of other independent 318 elements, which is further decomposed into various relations to 319 facilitate resource sharing. Sequence of workflow is the order 320 in which elements follow one another. Correspondence is a 321 version mapping relation of a functional task (FT) in other 322 project.

A. RBAC Model

This paper slightly adjusts the basic RBAC model [39]–[41] 324 and seamlessly integrates it with the PBAC model. In the 325 adjusted RBAC model, as shown in the bottom layer of Fig. 2, 326 each element is described straightforwardly as follows.

323

339

- User (U) represents a human or agent in an enterprise, 328 which includes direct users, indirect users, and nonmem- 329 ber users.
 330
- 2) Role (R) represents a functional job or responsibility.
- 3) Private object (PrivateO) denotes a resource in an enter- 332 prise associated with private privileges. Private objects 333 are generally classified into three levels, which are public, 334 proprietary, and protection. The public classification can 335 be provided to the partners in a VE.
- 4) Private permission (PrivateP) is an approval of a particu- 337 lar mode of access to one or more private objects. 338
- 5) Session (S) maps a user to one or more roles.
- 6) $U-R-A \subseteq U \times R$ represents a many-to-many user to 340 role assignment relation.
- 7) R-PrivateP- $A \subseteq R \times$ PrivateP represents a many-to- 342 many role to PrivateP assignment relation. 343
- 8) $R_{re} = \{(x, y) : x, y \in R, x \neq y, \text{ and } x \text{ conflicts with } y\}$ 344 signifies that role x conflicts with role y, and x and y 345 cannot be both assigned to the same user.
- 9) $R_{\rm rh} = \{(x,y): x,y \in R, x \neq y, \text{ and } x \text{ is a superior of } y\}$ 347 indicates that role x is a senior to role y, and x inherits 348 the PrivatePs of y.
- 10) $U-R-A_u(r): R \to 2^U$, a function mapping a role r to 350 a set of users that can play this role.
- 11) $U-R-A_r(u)$: $U \to 2^R$, a function mapping a user u to 352 a set of roles that can be played by this user.

- 354 12) R-PrivateP- A_r (private_p) : PrivateP $\rightarrow 2^R$, a function mapping a PrivateP, private_p, to a set of roles that is authorized to access this PrivateP.
- 357 13) $R ext{-PrivateP-}A_{ ext{private_p}}(r): R ext{-}2^{ ext{PrivateP}}, \text{ a function}$ 358 mapping a role r to a set of PrivatePs that allows to be accessed by this role.

360 B. PBAC Model

The top portion of Fig. 2 shows the PBAC model. The second concept of model development, elements, and relations in the PBAC model are introduced and defined in the following sections in order.

1) Core Concept of the PBAC Model: A VE can perform 366 several projects (P) simultaneously, but a project can only 367 be performed by one VE. A project includes management-368 level and operational-level tasks. The management-level tasks 369 control and manage the project's progress and output according 370 to the project timestamp, whereas the operational level com-371 prises FTs supervised and controlled by the project schedule. 372 Different project relations (PRs), such as subset, exclusion, and 373 reference, exist among projects to facilitate resource sharing 374 (refer to Section IV). Activities within a project can be divided 375 into several FTs, each of which has access to certain public 376 objects (PublicOs), which is public permission (PublicP) of the 377 FT. FTs involved in a project are constructed for performing VE 378 activities in the VE formation stage. The FTs are assigned to VE 379 roles (VERs) that are virtual roles created based on division of 380 labors. It is required to meet certain conditions to start or end 381 an FT. According to the goal and task requirements, an FT can 382 be divided into different stages by timestamp or FT. Users are 383 given different privileges depending on the project stage and 384 FTs. A VE is composed of several real EMs, each of which 385 can participate in more than one VE. Non-EMs (NEMs) are 386 enterprises that do not participate directly in the activities of 387 VE but participate in the activities of an EM which performs 388 directly the activities of the VE. All VE participants, including 389 three user types (direct, indirect, and nonmember users), are 390 generally called users (U) which may play a different role (R)391 in a different session. Each role has access to private resources, 392 called a PrivateP. A superior role can inherit the privileges of 393 inferior roles through role hierarchy (RH). The EM plays a VER 394 through a user or role to obtain the privilege of sharing public 395 resources in the VE and carry out practically the obligations of 396 a given VER and to achieve the VE goals. PACP is designed 397 to identify the resource sharing rules in a project. Through 398 constructing relations among projects and a PACP, users can 399 share resources among projects. The rules of sharing can be 400 modified at any time.

To simplify the complex assignment and facilitate resource sharing across domains, some relations are gained by exploring the three viewpoints of project, VE, and enterprise. From the total project viewpoint, PRs including subset, version, reference, to process, and exclusive relations (defined in Section IV) are found out depending on the features of project, facilitating sharton ing among projects. From the VE viewpoint, cooperative relations including dependent single-task, dependent multitask, and independence (defined in Section V) are found out depending to the information requirements of interaction and cooperation among workers in VE, facilitating sharing among enterprises

involved in a VE. From the enterprise viewpoint, relations 412 proposed by RBAC [39], [40], including role hierarchy, static 413 separation of duty, and dynamic separation of duty, are used 414 herein to facilitate sharing among roles in an enterprise.

- 2) Fundamental Elements: This section concisely intro- 416 duces the fundamental elements of the PBAC model, each of 417 which is represented as follows.
 - VE = {ve: ve represents a dynamic Internet organization 419 consisting of EMs executing a project to achieve one 420 common business goal}.
 - 2) EM = {em: em can be a substantive enterprise organi- 422 zation, a VE, or an individual, and it is a VE member 423 with at least one worker participating directly in the VE 424 activities}.
 - 3) NEM = {nem: nem can be a substantive enterprise or- 426 ganization, a VE, or an individual, but it is not a VE 427 member; a nem has at least one worker participating 428 directly in the activities of EMs, and the activities have 429 direct relations with the FT of the VE}.
 - 4) Project $(P) = \{p: p \text{ denotes the set of FTs, projects, and } 431 \text{ subprojects performed by a VE}\}.$
 - 5) FT = {ft: ft is a set of VE activities, which have a 433 common objective and are undertaken by several VERs}. 434
 - 6) VER = {ver: ver represents a virtual role formed to 435 enable professional division within VE, which is assigned 436 to perform more than one FT}.
 - 7) Object (O) = {o: o denotes an information resource in- 438 cluding public and private resources which can be a data- 439 base, entity, attribute, tuple, document, XML document, 440 application, software component, or knowledge}.
 - 8) PublicO = {public-o: public-o represents a subset of 442 objects owned by a VE, stored in a VE's repository, and 443 implemented in a VE's platform}.
 - 9) Operation = {op: op is a set of access authorities, such as 445 write, read, and execute}.
 - 10) PublicP = {public-p: public-p represents a permitted 447 mode of access to a PublicO}. 448
 - 11) Permission = $\{x: x \in \text{PublicP} \cup \text{PrivateP}\}.$
 - 12) PACP: PACP identifies which project resources are pro- 450 tected and shared according to the relations among 451 projects and the shared rules and which activities are 452 forbidden in the VE scope. Each project involves a 453 PACP, which can be performed automatically by the 454 VEAC system. The PACP can be dynamically created, 455 enforced, and modified by administrators when the VE 456 environment changes. The main rules described in PACP 457 include the following: 1) rules of resource sharing among 458 projects, describing the resource sharing strategy and 459 relations among projects; 2) rules of resource usage in 460 a project, including constraints on VERs, FTs, PublicPs, 461 and assignments between elements; 3) rules of resource 462 sharing of various cooperation modes, identifying the 463 level of resource sharing according to the cooperation 464 mode between VERs; and 4) rules of exception handling, 465 which can be classified into rules of permitted exception 466 handling and rules of forbidden exception handling. A 467 PACP language model used to construct the PACP is 468 shown in detail in Section VI.
- 3) Assignments and Relations: The following sections de- 470 fine the concept of assignments and relations between two 471

499

500

503

505

506

507

508

509

510

472 elements involved in the model based on the concept of a 473 product set (refer to Definitions 1 and 2). Some functions 474 relating to all elements in the VEAC model are defined and then 475 applied to the following sections. These functions are shown in 476 Appendix I.

Definition 1: Given two sets A and B, the product set or 478 Cartesian product of A and B, called the assignment of A and 479 B in AC domain, is $A \times B = \{(a, b) : a \in A, \text{ and } b \in B\}.$

Definition 2: Given sets A and B, a binary relation R from A to B is a subset of $A \times B$, i.e., $R \subseteq A \times B$. 481

- 4) Foundational Assignments: According to Definitions 1 483 and 2, the various assignment relations among elements are 484 defined as follows.
- 1) FT-S-Public- $A \subseteq FT \times S \times Public-A$, triple assign-485 ment among three elements: FT, S, and PubicP, 486 FT-S-Public-A represents the set $R_{\rm ft-s-publicp-a}=$ 487 $\{(ft, st, public-p): ft \in FT, st \in Stage, public-p \in PublicP, \}$ 488 the public-p is assigned to ft in stage s. 489
- 2) P-VER- $A \subseteq P \times VER$, one-to-many P to VER as-490 signment, is denoted by $R_{p-ver-a} = \{(p, ver): p \in P,$ 491 $ver \in VER$, and p involves ver. The relation describes 492 which VERs are included in project p. 493
- 494 3) VER-FT- $A \subseteq VER \times FT$, a many-to-many VER to FT assignment, is represented by $R_{\text{ver-ft-a}} = \{(\text{ver, ft}):$ 495 ver \in VER, ft \in FT, and ver performs ft $\}$. This relation 496 describes which FTs are undertaken by which VERs. 497
 - 4) VE $-\text{EM}-A \subseteq VE \times \text{EM}$, a many-to-many VE to EM assignment, is denoted by $R_{\text{ve-em-a}} = \{ (\text{ve, em}): \text{ve} \in$ VE, em \in EM, and em is a member of ve $\}$.
- 5) $VE-P-A \subseteq VE \times P$, one-to-many binary assignment 501 from a VE to P, is represented by $R_{\text{ve-p-a}} = \{(\text{ve, }p):$ 502 ve \in VE, $p \in P$, and ve performs p. This relation records which project is performed by a VE. 504
 - $EM-NEM-A \subseteq EM \times NEM$, many-to-many EM to NEM assignment, is represented by $R_{\text{em-nem-a}} = \{(\text{em},$ nem): em \in EM, nem \in NEM, and nem supports em to perform some tasks of the VE-EM- A_{ve} (em)}. This relation holds the assignments between EMs and its partners (NEMs) to support the tasks of a VE.
- 7) FT workflow (FTWf) \subseteq FT \times FT, many-to-many binary 511 relation on FT, is denoted by $R_{FTWf} = \{(ft_i, ft_j) : ft_i, \}$ 512 513 $\operatorname{ft}_i \in \operatorname{FT}, p_i, p_i \in P, \operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i, \operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i, i \neq j, \operatorname{ft}_i \text{ is an}$ event FT of the action FT ft_i } that indicates that ft_i 514 515 is authorized to use the PublicPs of ft_i when ft_i is accomplished. 516
- 517 8) Correspondence \subseteq FT \times FT, one-to-one binary relation on FT, is represented by $R_{\text{correspondence}} = \{(ft_i, ft_j) : ft_i,$ 518 519 $\operatorname{ft}_j \in \operatorname{FT}$, p_i , $p_j \in P$, $\operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i$, $\operatorname{ft}_j \subset p_j$, $i \neq j$, ft_i is the 520 preversion off t_j , whereas ft_j is the postversion off t_i }.
- 5) Assignments Across Models: This section defines the 521 522 assignment relations across models in order to establish the 523 combination relations of relevant elements among two AC 524 models. These relations are as follows.
- 1) $EM-U-A \subseteq EM \times U$, one-to-many EM to U assign-525 ment, is represented by $R_{\text{em-u-a}} = \{(\text{em}, u): \text{em} \in$ 526 EM, $u \in U$, and em have an employee u}. If 527 $\exists \operatorname{em}_1 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_1, \operatorname{em}_2 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_2, \operatorname{em}_1, \operatorname{em}_2 \in \operatorname{EM},$ 528 and $u_1, u_2 \in U$, then $\neg \exists \operatorname{em}_2 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_1$. 529
- 2) NEM $-U-A \subseteq \text{NEM} \times U$, one-to-many NEM to U as-530 signment, is denoted by $R_{\text{nem-u-a}} = \{(\text{nem}, u): \text{nem} \in$ 531

- NEM, $u \in U$, and nem have an employee u}. If 532 $\exists \operatorname{nem}_1 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_1, \operatorname{nem}_2 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_2, \operatorname{nem}_1, \operatorname{nem}_2 \in 533$ NEM, and $u_1, u_2 \in U$, then $\neg \exists \operatorname{nem}_2 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_1$.
- 3) R-VER- $A \subseteq R \times VER$, many-to-many R to VER as- 535 signment, is represented by $R_{\text{r-ver-a}} = \{(r, \text{ver}): r \in R, 536\}$ $ver \in VER$, and r is assigned to play ver}, then VER ver 537can be assigned to different roles, whereas one role can 538 play different VERs at the same time.

IV. PRS 540

A PR $(R_{\rm D})$ indicates the level of information exchange 541 and reuse and also the situation of cooperation between two 542 projects. Various PRs describing the relation between two 543 projects can propagate the authorizations of an FT to other 544 FTs. Different PRs may occur between two projects and may 545 alter with time based on project management and share re- 546 quirements. While a VEAC-based AC platform is implemented, 547 administrators construct the project resource access strategy in 548 a PACP to indicate the level of resource sharing of each type 549 of PRs. In the project life cycle, the PRs and the PACP can 550 be modified at any time to respond to the demands of resource 551 sharing. Resource sharing or reusing is determined based on 552 five attributes of each FT: 1) FT state (A_{state}) holds the status 553 of the FT being performed; 2) FT stage (A_{stage}) records the 554 current timestamp of an FT for appropriate resource sharing 555 according to its states; 3) allowed reference (A_{ref}) decides 556 whether the FT can be referred by relative FT in a postversion 557 project; 4) allowed subproject $(A_{\text{sub-p}})$ determines whether the 558 FT can be referred by its subprojects; and 5) allowed main 559 project $(A_{\text{main-p}})$ decides whether the FT can be referred by 560 its main project.

To introduce the PRs, given a set Project (P) and $x, y \in P$, 562 a binary relation PR (R_D) on P is a subset of $P \times P$, which is 563 distinguished into five subrelations presented in the following 564 sections. For convenience in the following discussion, two 565 inherited functions applied in the following sections are defined 566 to indicate varying degrees of privilege inheritance.

- 1) Strong-inherited function $Inher_{\rm strong}(ft)$ is defined as all 568 permissions assigned to the ft are inherited, including 569 read (to retrieve data), update (to modify data), insert (to 570 write new data), and create (to create an object).
- 2) Weak-inherited function Inher_{weak}(ft) is defined as only 572 read permission from the ft is inherited.

A. Subset Relation 574

Subset relation (R_{ps}) describes the relation between a main 575 project and its subproject. The relation simplifies a large num- 576 ber of assignments. For instance, an FT called announcement 577 shows information about the progress of a project. Through the 578 subset relation, all workers in the main project and subprojects 579 of the project are permitted to look up the progress of the 580 project. The set of pairs of projects between which have subset 581 relation is represented by $xR_{ps}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in P, x \neq y, 582\}$ and x "is a subset of" y}. A main project is permitted to 583 access the resources of its subproject, but an administrator 584 may set or disable the capability by changing the status of the 585 allowed main-project attribute of its each FT. Fig. 3 shows an 586 example of the subset relation to demonstrate these constraints, 587

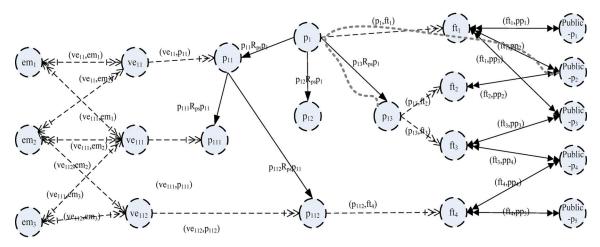


Fig. 3. Example of subset relation.

588 where Project p_1 involves three subprojects p_{11} , p_{12} , and p_{13} , 589 and project p_{11} is further decomposed into subprojects p_{111} 590 and p_{112} . Owing to $p_{13}R_{ps}p_1$, PublicPs, such as public- p_2 and 591 public- p_3 , are assigned to p_1 and p_{13} via FTs, whereas EMs, 592 such as em_1 and em_2 , are permitted to participate in ve_{11} and 593 ve₁₁₁. Two functions privilege_{main-p}(ft) and privilege_{sub-p}(ft) 594 are defined, respectively, in (1) and (2), shown at the bottom 595 of the page, for propagating user's privilege from the main 596 project and subproject, respectively, where variables are intro-597 duced as follows. Function (1) indicates that the privileges of 598 ft_{1i} involve the PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ft_{1i} and 599 $\operatorname{ft}_{2i}(1 \leq j \leq n)$ when the conditions shown in the equation 600 hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{1i} only have the PublicP 601 and PrivateP from ft_{1i} . Due to the limited space, function (2) 602 shows the propagation of user privileges from subproject, which 603 is similar to function (1) and is not further introduced in detail. 604 p_1 is the main project of p_2 that is the subproject of p_1 , ft_{1i} 's 605 are the FTs involved in p_1 , $1 \le i \le m$, and ft_{2j} 's are the FTs 606 involved in p_2 , $1 \le j \le n$. Several constraints are applied to 607 use a subset relation: 1) A main project may have more than 608 one subproject; 2) a subproject is only involved in one main 609 project; 3) an EM may participate in the main and subprojects; 610 and 4) a PublicP is only permitted to be assigned to different 611 projects with subset relations.

612 B. Version Relation

Version relation $(R_{\rm pv})$ describes a project y called a postver-614 sion project that is extended from a project x called preversion 615 project and planned with reference to the preversion project. 616 Therefore, the pre- and postversion projects have similar tar-617 gets, FTs, and participants. The relation helps support version-618 dependent authorizations by enabling the reuse of resources for 619 a new product, thus reducing its time to market. Because the 620 pre- and postversion projects have similar targets, activities, and participants, the postversion FT in the postversion project corre- 621 sponds to the preversion FT in the preversion project. While the 622 postversion FT is performed, the privileges owned by the pre- 623 version FT are inherited by the postversion FT using the weak 624 inheritance. The set of pairs of projects between which have 625 version relation is represented by $xR_{pv}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in 626\}$ $P, x \neq y$, and x "is the preversion of" y. Fig. 4 shows an 627 example of the version relation, which demonstrates that project 628 p_1 is the preversion of project p_2 . Project p_1 for developing 629 a car engine consists of FTs ft_{11} and ft_{12} , whereas p_2 for 630 developing a new engine based on the engine developed by p_1 631 comprises ft₂₁, ft₂₂, and ft₂₃. FTs ft₁₁ (requirement analysis) 632 and ft₁₂ (conceptual design) correspond to ft₂₁ (requirement 633 analysis) and ft_{22} (conceptual design), respectively, whereas 634 ft₂₃ (primary design) is created for another task, which is not 635 extended from p_1 . Therefore, while the ft_{21} performed, workers 636 must refer significantly to information owned by ft_{11} . Due to 637 $p_1R_{\rm pv}p_2$, each FT in project p_2 is performed by VERs, which 638 are allowed to refer to PublicPs of corresponding FTs in p_1 639 if the attribute allowed reference of corresponding FT is true. 640 As shown in Fig. 4, a user u_1 is assigned to perform the ft₂₁ 641 through (u_1, r_1) , (r_1, ver_{21}) , and $(\text{ver}_{21}, \text{ft}_{21})$; in addition to 642 the public- p_{21} and public- p_{22} , u_1 may refer to the public- p_{11} , 643 public- p_{12} , and public- p_{13} . Function (3) shown at the bottom 644 of the next page is presented to indicate that the privileges of 645 ft_{2i} involve the PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ft_{2i} , and 646 partial PublicPs of the corresponded FT ft_{1i} of ft_{2i} through the 647 use of weak inheritance function when the conditions shown 648 in the function hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{2j} only 649 have the PublicP and PrivateP from ft_{2j} . p_1 is the preversion 650 project of p_2 that is the postversion project of p_1 , ft_{1i} 's are the 651 FTs involved in p_1 , and ft_{2j} 's corresponding to ft_{1i} 's are the 652 FTs involved in p_2 . Several constraints are applied when using 653 the version relation to support resource sharing between two 654 projects: 1) A postversion project has less than one preversion 655

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{privilege}_{\text{main-p}}(\text{ft}_{1i}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) \cup \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{ps}} p_2 \land A_{\text{main-p}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{2j} = \text{"true"} \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{1} \\ & \text{privilege}_{\text{sub-p}}(\text{ft}_{2j}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \cup \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{ps}} p_2 \land A_{\text{sub-p}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{1i} = \text{"true"} \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

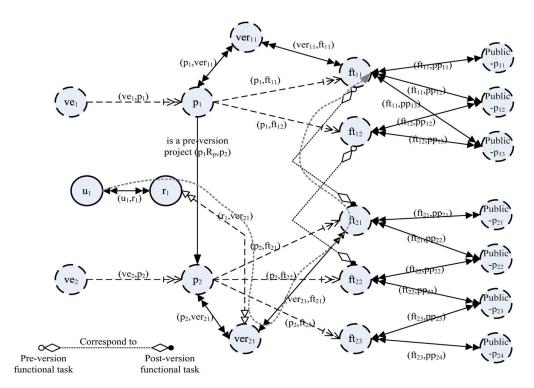


Fig. 4. Example of version relation.

656 project contrariwise; 2) an FT has less than one corresponding 657 FT; and 3) an EM may participate in pre- and postversion 658 projects simultaneously.

659 C. Reference Relation

Reference relation $(R_{\rm pr})$ describes a project x called refer-661 ring project referring to resources in other project y that is 662 called the referred project. The reference relation indicates that 663 the same users and enterprises can participate in both the refer-664 ring and referred projects. If two projects have a reference rela-665 tion, then users in the referring project can refer to the resources 666 of the referred project. While the value of attribute allowed ref-667 erence of an FT equals true, then the FT can be referred. The set 668 of pairs of projects between which are referred by each other is 669 represented by $xR_{pr}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in P, x \neq y, x \text{ refers to } \}$ 670 resources in y, and $(\neg \exists x R_{pe} y) \land (\neg \exists y R_{pe} x)$. Project x may 671 refer to y if and only if the following conditions hold: $R_{xi} \cap$ 672 R_{yj} , $\mathrm{EM}_{xm}\cap\mathrm{EM}_{yn}$, $\mathrm{FT}_{xk}\cap\mathrm{FT}_{yh}$, $\mathrm{PublicP}_{xv}\cap\mathrm{PublicP}_{yw}$, 673 and PrivateP_{xe} \cap PrivateP_{yf} permit unequal ϕ , where R_{xi} , 674 EM_{xm}, FT_{xk}, PublicP_{xv}, and PrivateP_{xe} are associated with 675 project x, and R_{yj} , EM_{yn}, FT_{yh}, Public-P_{yw}, and Private-P_{yf} 676 are associated with project y. That is, roles, EMs, FTs, PublicP, 677 and PrivateP may be assigned to p_1 and p_2 . Fig. 5 shows an ex-678 ample of the reference relation, which indicates that project p_1 679 can refer to project p_2 through the reference relation $p_1 R_{\rm pr} p_2$. 680 Role r_{31} is assigned to perform VERs ver_{11} and ver_{21} , ver_{11}

performs FTs ft_{11} and ft_{12} in project p_1 , and ver_{21} performs 681 ft_{21} in project p_2 . Therefore, user u_{31} may utilize the public-682 p_{11} , public- p_{12} , public- p_{13} , public- p_{21} , and public- p_{22} through 683 (u_{31}, r_{31}) . The following constraints are applied when using the 684 reference relation: 1) A project may be assigned to more than 685 one project for resource sharing, and 2) a project may refer to 686 more projects simultaneously.

Process relation (R_{pp}) describes the executive sequence 689 of two subprojects from the time view and can deter-690 mine the time for sharing project resources. A process re- 691 lation can be applied to determine the executive sequence 692 of all subprojects of a project. The set of pairs of projects 693 between which have process relation is represented by 694 using $xR_{\rm pp}y = \{(x,y): x,y,z \in P, x \neq y \neq z, (\exists xR_{\rm ps}z) \land 695\}$ $(\exists y R_{ps} z)$, and x "must be achieved, then start" y}. While 696 the relation is built on two projects, the administrator must 697 specify the sequences of related FTs across the project bound- 698 ary. This relation can support process-dependent authorization 699 propagation when executing an action FT that can use the 700 resources of the event FTs in event project. Fig. 6 shows an 701 example of a process relation, in which project p_1 denotes the 702 event project of action project p_2 ; p_1 performs ft_{11} and ft_{12} , and 703 p_2 performs ft_{21} , ft_{22} , and ft_{23} ; and ft_{11} denotes an event FT 704 that triggers the ft_{21} and ft_{22} (called action FTs). When ft_{21} is 705

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{privilege}_{\text{version}}(\text{ft}_{2j}) \\ &= \begin{cases} & \text{FT-Permission} - A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \cup \text{Inher}_{\text{weak}} \left(\text{FT-PublicP} - A_{\text{public_p}}(\text{ft}_{1i}) \right) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{pv}} p_2 \wedge A_{\text{ref}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{1i} = \text{"true"} \\ & \text{FT-Permission} - A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \text{ otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{3}$$

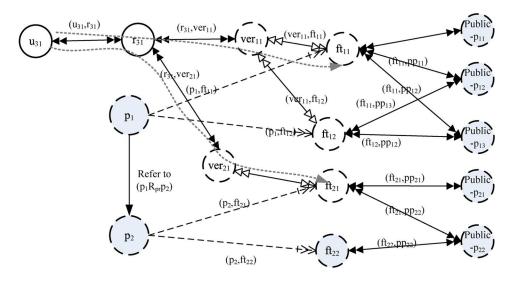


Fig. 5. Example of reference relation.

706 triggered and performed, user u_1 obtains authorizations public-707 p_{11} , public- p_{12} , and public- p_{13} from ft_{11} , and authorizations 708 public- p_{21} and public- p_{22} from ft_{21} .

Function (4) shown at the bottom of the page, showing 710 the propagation of user privilege by using process relation, is 711 presented to indicate that the privileges of ft_{action} involve the 712 PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ftaction and also partial 713 permissions of the event FT ft_{event} of the ft_{action} through the 714 use of the weak inheritance function when the conditions shown 715 in the function hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{action} only 716 have the PublicP and PrivateP from ft_{action} . p_1 is the action 717 project of p_2 that is the event project of p_1 , ft_{action} is the action 718 FT included in p_1 , and ft_{event} is the event FT included in p_2 . 719 Using the process relation must obey the following constraints: 720 1) A process relation exists between two projects which must 721 have the subset relation; 2) an event project may trigger more 722 than one action project simultaneously; 3) an event FT may 723 trigger more than one action FT simultaneously; and 4) an 724 action project may be triggered if all of its event projects are 725 accomplished.

726 E. Exclusive Relation

Exclusive relation $(R_{\rm pe})$ identifies mutual conflict between 728 two projects, signifying that the resources of the two projects 729 cannot refer to each other. The exclusive relation is default. 730 That is, two projects are preset as exclusive relation if no other 731 relation exists between them. The set of pairs of projects that 732 conflict with each other is represented by $xR_{\rm pe}y=\{(x,y): 733\ x,y\in P,x\neq y,x$ "conflicts with" y, and $(\neg\exists\ xR_{\rm pr}y)\land 734\ (\neg\exists\ yR_{\rm pr}x)\}$. If two projects are exclusive, then all users, EMs, 735 FTs, and permissions in a project are exclusive with the other 736 project. That is, an enterprise is disallowed from participating 737 simultaneously in two projects with exclusive relation; attempts

by users of the exclusive projects to use the same resources are 738 rejected. Using the process relation must obey the following 739 constraints: 1) A project may conflict with more than one simul- 740 taneously; 2) a PublicP may not be assigned to two exclusive 741 projects; and 3) an EM is not allowed to be assigned to two 742 mutual exclusive projects.

V. COOPERATION MODES AMONG TWO VERS 744

This section introduces three cooperation modes among 745 VERs based on the resource sharing requirements of collabo- 746 rative operations in the VE.

Cooperation mode (R_c) describes interactions among VERs 748 according to the dependent level of their duties. Given a set 749 VER, x and $y \in VER$, a binary relation cooperation relation 750 (R_c) on VER is a subset of VER \times VER, which is distinguished 751 into three cooperation relations. For convenience in the follow- 752 ing discussion, two items are first defined in terms of authority 753 inheritance. A VER in cooperative mode can inherit strongly or 754 weakly the privileges from the other VER. Strong inheritance 755 means that the privilege of a VER can be fully inherited by the 756 other VER, whereas weak inheritance means that the privilege 757 can only be partially inherited, such as only inheriting read 758 privilege.

1) Dependent single-task mode $(R_{\rm cds})$ is the most seamless 760 cooperative relationship between two VERs, working to- 761 gether to perform FTs, that have dependencies and share 762 resources with each other. The two VERs' permissions 763 are inherited from each other via strong inheritance 764 (defined in Section IV). When two VERs collaboratively 765 perform different FTs, the users playing the two VERs 766 obtain the same permissions from the FTs. The set of 767 pairs of VERs with $R_{\rm cds}$ is represented by using 768 $xR_{\rm cds}y = \{(x,y): x,y \in {\rm VER}, x \neq y, \exists (x,{\rm ft_1}), (y,{\rm ft_1}) \in 769$

$$\text{privilege}_{\text{process}}(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) \cup \text{Inher}_{\text{weak}} \left(\text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{event}}) \right) \\ \text{if } \exists (p_1 R_{\text{pr}} p_2) \land (A_{\text{state}} \text{ of ft}_{\text{event}} = \text{"achieved"}) \land (A_{\text{ref}} \text{ of ft}_{\text{event}} = \text{"true"}) \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

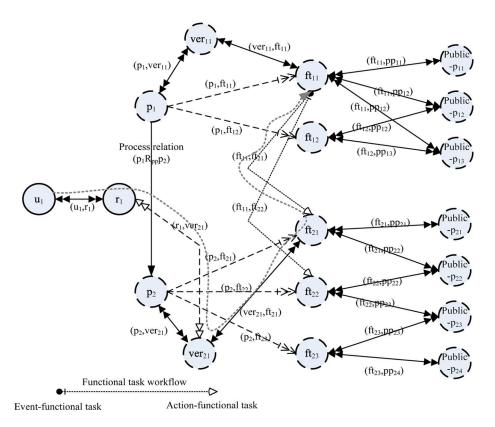


Fig. 6. Example of process relation.

- VER-FT- $A \to \text{FT-PublicP-}A_{\text{public}_p}(\{\text{VER-FT-}A_{-}\text{ft}(x): (x, \text{ft}) \in \text{VER-FT-}A\})$ are inherited strongly by VER y, and FT-PublicP- $A_{\text{public}_p}(\{\text{VER-FT-}A_{-}\text{ft}(y): (y, \text{ft}) \in \text{VER-FT-}A\})$ are inherited strongly by VER x, and $(\neg \exists xR_{\text{cdm}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{cdm}}x) \land (\neg \exists xR_{\text{ci}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{ci}}x)\}$ means that VERs x and y cooperate to perform an FT ft_1 and have the same access privilege to all its resources.
- 2) Dependent multitask mode (R_{cdm}) indicates that two VERs interact when performing different FTs. For instance, the results of an FT performed by a VER affect those of an FT performed by another VER. The two VERs inherit each other's permissions via weak inheritance. The set of pairs of VERs with R_{cdm} is represented by using $xR_{\text{cdm}}y = \{(x,y): x,y \in \text{VER}, x \neq y, \forall (x,\text{ft}_x), (y,\text{ft}_y) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A \to \text{FT}-\text{PublicP}-A_{\text{public}}\$ ($\{\text{VER}-\text{FT}-A_{\text{ft}}(x): (x,\text{ft}_x) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A\}\}$) are inherited weakly by VER y, and FT-PublicP- $A_{\text{public}}\$ p ($\{\text{VER}-\text{FT}-A_{\text{ft}}(y): (y,\text{ft}_y) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A\}$) are inherited weakly by VER x, and $(\neg \exists xR_{\text{cds}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{cds}}x) \land (\neg \exists xR_{\text{ci}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{ci}}x)\}$. Hence, VERs x and y perform related FTs separately, and that outputs of the FTs are referred to each other.
- 3) Independent mode (R_{ci}) indicates that two VERs independently perform their FTs, disregarding the outputs generated by other FTs. The relation is applied to protect business secrets when companies that compete with each other perform VERs. If the two VERs work independently, then they are not permitted to perform the same FTs and have each other's access privileges for FTs performed by them. The set of pairs of VERs between which have R_{ci} is represented by $xR_{ci}y = \{(x,y):$

 $\begin{array}{l} x,y\!\in\! \mathrm{VER}, x\neq y, T\mathrm{-PublicP-}A_{\mathrm{public_p}} \left(\left\{ \mathrm{VER-FT-802} \right. A_{\mathrm{ft}}(x) : (x,\mathrm{ft}_x) \in \mathrm{VER-FT-}A \right\} \right) \text{ are not inherited by 803} \\ \mathrm{VER}\, y, \mathrm{and}\, \mathrm{FT-PublicP-}A_{\mathrm{public_p}} \left(\left\{ \mathrm{VER-FT-}A_{\mathrm{ft}}(y) : 804 \right. (y,\mathrm{ft}_y) \in \mathrm{VER-FT-}A \right\} \right) \text{ are not inherited by VER } x, 805 \\ \mathrm{and} \left. \left(\neg \exists \ xR_{\mathrm{cds}}y \right) \wedge \left(\neg \exists \ yR_{\mathrm{cds}}x \right) \wedge \left(\neg \exists \ xR_{\mathrm{cdm}}y \right) \wedge 806 \\ \left(\neg \exists \ yR_{\mathrm{cdm}}x \right) \right\}. \\ \end{array}$

The use of cooperative relations is constrained by the follow- 808 ing rules.

- 1) $\#(\{y:(x_1,y)\in R_c,x_1,y\in VER\})\geq 0$ means that a 810 VER x_1 is permitted to have different cooperation modes 811 with other VERs.
- 2) $\#(\{(x_1, y_1) : (x_1, y_1) \in R_c, x_1, y_1 \in VER\}) \le 1$ signi- 813 fies that only one cooperation mode is permitted between 814 two VERs.

VI. PACP LANGUAGE MODEL 816

Based on the VEAC model, the PACP language model for 817 VEs designed in this paper, as Fig. 7 shows, is represented in 818 class model of Unified Modeling Language (UML) and mainly 819 targets contents of information text. This model features an 820 object—subject—action—condition AC policy consisting of multi- 821 ple sets of authorization rules that jointly determine user access 822 permissions. Therefore, regarding specific resource (object), 823 authorization (action) to execute certain resource is granted to 824 certain users (subject) under certain restrictions (conditions).

The PACP language model for VEs has been proposed in this 826 section for the following reasons: 1) to provide a method that 827 effectively describes resource AC policy for VEs; 2) to reduce 828 costs and complexity in resource AC; 3) to improve flexibility in 829 managing access permission; and 4) to make the management 830 of resource access permission adaptive to changing needs in a 831

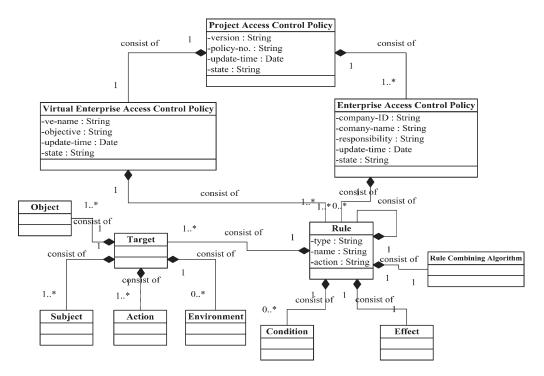


Fig. 7. PACP language model.

841

842 843

844

845 846

847

848 849

850

854 855

856

857

858

860

861

832 business environment in a timely manner. The PACP language 833 model has the following main components.

- 1) PACP. A PACP consists of one VEAC policy (VEACP) and many enterprise AC policies (EACPs), which are sets of rules.
- VEACP, a set of rules, describes the regulation and constraint on resource AC and sharing in a VE to manage the VE's resource.
 - 3) EACP, consisting of a series of rules, describes rules and conditions for enterprise resource AC for each EM. Its rules shall not be in conflict with the VEACP it belongs to and must comply with the sharing rules agreed upon by VE so to make available resource in need of sharing.
 - 4) Rule element is the most basic unit of policy and corresponds to the conventional concept of authorization. The principal components of rule have a target, effect, condition, and rule combining algorithm. Each rule permits or denies one or more subjects to performing actions on one or more objects under some conditions.
- 851 5) A target element involved in a rule defines the set of
 852 objects, subjects, and actions to which the rule or policy
 853 applies.
 - 6) Object may be data, information, and knowledge owned by the VE or one of its EMs.
 - 7) A subject is an actor whose attributes may be referenced by a predicate. Actor may be a user, role, enterprise, or VER.
- 859 8) An action is an operation on resource.
 - 9) A condition element represents additional constraints that further refine rule applicability.
- Rule combining algorithm compresses the output from the embraced rules. The PACP language model has four rule combining algorithms: deny overrides, permit overrides, first applicable, and only-one-applicable. Based on

- the selected combining algorithm, an authorization deci- 866 sion can be permit, deny, not applicable, or indeterminate. 867
- 11) Effect is the intended consequence of a satisfied rule—868 either Permit or Deny.

VII. VEAC MODEL CONSTRUCTION METHODOLOGY 870

The proposed formal VEAC model can efficiently manage 871 and share information resources in the VE life cycle. To as- 872 sist the administrators of VEs and their EMs to successfully 873 implement the proposed fundamental VEAC model and to use 874 the PACP language model appropriately for VE information 875 resource security and sharing, this section develops a VEAC 876 model construction methodology based on the five phases of 877 VE life cycle, namely, identification, formation, design, oper- 878 ation, and dissolution phases. The methodology provides the 879 security administrators of the leader and partners of VEs with a 880 systematic method for the following reasons: 1) to identify the 881 fundamental elements of VEAC model, such as P, VER, FT, 882 U, R, PublicP, and PrivateP; and 2) to establish assignments be-883 tween elements, PRs between projects, and cooperation modes 884 between VERs. The VEAC model applied for certain VE 885 is initially planned at the formation phase, all elements and 886 assignments of the VEAC model are designed at the design 887 phase, and the constructed VEAC model is implemented at 888 the operation phase. Thus, information resources are managed 889 at the operation and dissolution phases. The goal, procedure, 890 inputs, outputs, and related method and technologies of each 891 phase of the methodology are separately introduced in the 892 following sections.

A. Identification and Formation Phases

Fig. 8 shows the first two phases in the proposed method-895 ology, namely, identification and formation phases, which are 896

894

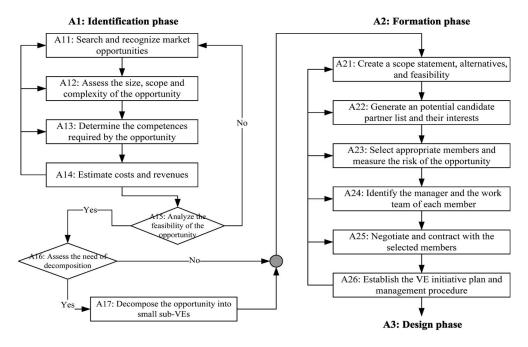


Fig. 8. Identification and formation procedures of a VE.

897 introduced simply as follows.

898

899

900

901

902

903

904

905

906

907

908

909

910

911

912 913

914

915

916

917

918

919 920

921

922

923

924

925

926

927

928

929

930

931 932

933

- 1) Identification phase numbered A1 defines the boundaries of a VE to analyze whether the goals, technologies, and cost of the VE are acceptable; to evaluate the complexity of the VE; and to establish procedures for supporting later VE activities. The leader of a VE generally analyzes historical transaction data or carries out market research to find out a valuable and feasible market opportunity and then to form a VE. To achieve the aims of the identification phase, the following seven numbered actions (the left of Fig. 8) should be undertaken in order or repetitively: (A11) searching and recognizing market opportunities; (A12) assessing the size, scope, and complexity of the opportunity; (A13) determining the competences required by the opportunity; (A14) estimating costs and revenues; (A15) analyzing the feasibility of the opportunity; (A16) assessing the need of opportunity decomposition; and (A17) decomposing the opportunity into small sub-VEs to perform the decomposed opportunities, thus establishing $R_{\rm ps}$ between the main and subprojects. The final output of the phase is a practical and valuable opportunity.
- 2) Formation phase numbered A2 selects suitable partners against alignment factors for their skills, experiences, and capabilities; identifies each member's responsibilities explicitly; ensures that every member of the VE understands his own individual roles and responsibilities; and allocates project resources, including people, service, facilities and equipment, supplies and materials, and money. To accomplish this process at the formation phase, the following six numbered actions (the right of Fig. 8) should be executed in order or repetitively: (A21) creating the scope statement, alternatives, and feasibility of a VE; (A22) generating a potential candidate partner list and their interests; (A23) selecting appropriate partners for the VE and its sub-VEs and measuring the possible risk from the partners; (A24) identifying the VE manager and work team of each partner; (A25) negotiat-

ing and contracting with the selected partners for sharing 934 and using resources; and (A26) establishing the initiative 935 plan and management procedure of a VE and its sub-VEs. 936 The final outputs of achieving the six actions include a 937 certain VE organizational structure model and contracts 938 for cooperation among all EMs. The design phase is then 939 executed based on this model.

941

B. Design Phase

The design phase in the proposed methodology is a signif- 942 icant phase for constructing a real VE based on the proposed 943 VEAC model, since it is relative mostly to the plan and de- 944 sign, and resource use and assignment of VEs (Fig. 9). The 945 actions involved at the phase are achieved collaboratively by 946 the security administrators of the VE leader and all partners 947 for managing public and private resources and VE user au- 948 thorizations. The design phase numbered A3, which includes 949 three subprocedures A31, A32, and A33, is described as 950 follows.

1) Subprocedure A31—Plan and Design VE: The subproce-952 dure models a VE in terms of organization, business, process, 953 and activity perspectives. The detailed organizational structure 954 model, business and resource sharing regulations, VE process 955 model, and activity models of each EM are produced at the end 956 of subprocedure A31. The subprocedure involving six actions 957 is numbered and described below.

(A311) Identify all participators of each partner. Each partner 959 in the VE is assigned certain tasks or responsibilities at the 960 formation phase. The subprocedure starts with action A311 961 from the organizational view, in which each partner has to 962 choose suitable employees or teams to perform enterprise- 963 assigned tasks, according to employees' skills, experiences, 964 and capabilities. At the time, partners must offer a list of 965 employees who participate directly or indirectly in the VE 966 and are permitted to access the VE resources. The employees 967 involved in the list become user elements in the VEAC model. 968

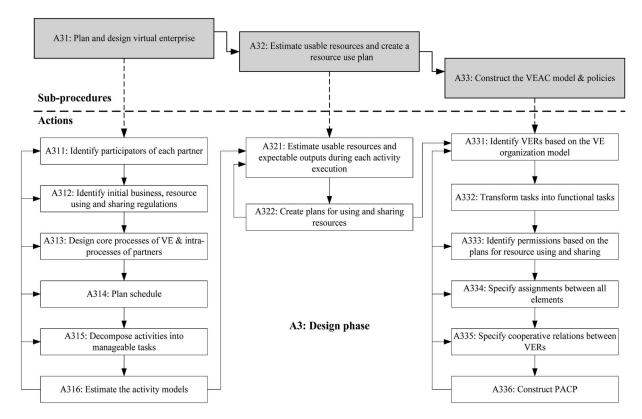


Fig. 9. Design procedure of a VE based on the VEAC model.

969 (A312) Identify initial business and resource using and 970 sharing regulations. From a business perspective, action A312 971 identifies regulations regarding usage and sharing of resources 972 to restrict the behavior of partners and specify each participa-973 tor's responsibility and obligations. In the VE organizational 974 structure model, every participator in a VE is assigned certain 975 tasks, which are performed and restricted by the regulations. 976 The regulations are then converted into VEACP and EACPs 977 by A336.

978 (A313) Design the core processes of VE and the intraenter-979 prise processes of partners. Based on the planned VE process 980 at A2, a VE leader at the phase designs the core processes of 981 the VE project represented by a project evaluation and review 982 technique chart. The core processes are composed of many 983 activities to accomplish VE's goal. Each activity in the core 984 process is assigned to certain partners to perform. Each partner 985 must then spread up and perform its assigned activities and 986 integrate them into its intraenterprise processes. Finally, PRs 987 $R_{\rm pv}$, $R_{\rm pr}$, $R_{\rm pp}$, and $R_{\rm pe}$ can be established at action A313 if 988 they are needed.

989 (A314) Plan schedule. According to the core VE processes 990 designed by A313, the VE leader at the action negotiates and 991 communicates with partners to plan the start and end times of 992 each activity in the core VE and intraenterprise processes, and 993 the activity prerequisites.

994 (A315) Decompose activities into manageable tasks. The 995 activities involved in the core VE and intraenterprise processes 996 are further decomposed into tasks until every task can represent 997 a manageable amount of work that can be planned, scheduled, 998 and assigned. A work breakdown structure, comprising a hierar-999 chical decomposition of project, activities, and tasks, is planned 1000 at this point. The decomposed tasks are then further decom-

posed or combined into manageable tasks in terms of resource 1001 AC. The priority of every manageable task is determined from 1002 the start and end times of the original tasks, the information 1003 flow between tasks and task outputs.

(A316) Estimate the activity models. An activity model is 1005 composed of some partially ordered tasks that are conducted 1006 to achieve the actions to be performed within a VE. Action 1007 A316 estimates the duration of every task and changes the 1008 baseline based on reasonable estimations. The following factors 1009 should be addressed: 1) the resources that should be used; 1010 2) the amount of time required; 3) how many people are needed; 1011 4) the skills that are necessary; and 5) the tasks that need to 1012 be completed before other tasks are started. Subprocedure 2 is 1013 executed after all tasks are estimated.

2) Subprocedure A32—Estimate Usable Resources and Cre- 1015 ate a Resource Use Plan: Subprocedure A32 estimates the 1016 usable VE resources and builds a resource use plan for the entire 1017 life cycle of a VE. The plan is adopted to restrict assignments 1018 between elements and to build the PACP.

(A321) Estimate usable resources and expectable outputs. 1020 The first action of this subprocedure estimates usable VE 1021 resources according to the activity models outputted by A316. 1022 These resources include public and private resources, which are 1023 supplied or shared with partners to facilitate the execution of 1024 VE tasks. In addition, the administrator has to expect possible 1025 outputs during the execution of each task and know whom the 1026 outputs will be shared with. Some shared outputs should be 1027 specified by specific data containers, which are then converted 1028 into permissions and assigned operations permitted on them 1029 at A333.

(A322) Create plans for using and sharing resources. Based 1031 on the regulations created by A312, the result of A321, and 1032

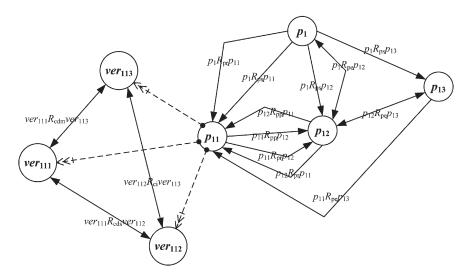


Fig. 10. Engine R&D project.

1033 the activity models of A316, the action forms a resource using 1034 and sharing plan, which describes which users, activities, and 1035 partners can use or share which resource.

1036 3) Subprocedure A33—Construct the VEAC Model and 1037 Policies: Subprocedure A33 identifies the elements, assign-1038 ments, relations, and policies involved in the VEAC model 1039 according to the outputs at subprocedures A31 and A32.

1040 (A331) Identify VERs based on the VE organizational 1041 model. VERs can be identified by using two different methods: 1042 decomposing the VE's goal or decomposing the VE's orga-1043 nizational structure. In the first method, the aim of a VE is 1044 decomposed into little goals that can be completed by a single 1045 individual or team. Each of these little goals is then transformed 1046 into a VER. In the second method, the organizational structure 1047 of a VE is decomposed hierarchically into different levels of 1048 element, namely, EM, department, team, role, and user. Several 1049 elements in the same level are then chosen to form a VER 1050 if they can be assigned to different workers; they have the 1051 same authorizations, and they do not have resource security 1052 problems resulting from sharing or collaboration. Finally, those 1053 single elements that cannot be assigned to different workers are 1054 converted into VERs.

1055 (A332) Transform tasks into FTs. Action A332 trans-1056 forms the manageable tasks in activity models into FTs, 1057 whose properties must be filled in. If the resources of a 1058 manageable task simultaneously allow and disallow sharing, 1059 then the manageable task must be decomposed into two or 1060 more FTs.

1061 (A333) Identify permissions based on the plans for resource 1062 using and sharing. Action A333 combines resources and as-1063 signs operations on the resources to form PublicP and PrivateP. 1064 The PublicPs are identified by a VE leader administrator, and 1065 the PrivatePs are identified by every partner's administrator.

1066 (A334) Specify assignments between all elements. All el-1067 ements involved in the VEAC model have been identified at 1068 previous actions. This action specifies all assignments between 1069 two elements, such as VE-P-A, P-VER-A, VER-FT-A, 1070 FT-PublicP-A, and R-VER-A.

1071 (A335) Specify cooperative modes between VERs. The co-1072 operative modes between two VERs are specified here accord-1073 ing to the resource usage and sharing plan. (A336) Construct PACP. Based on the proposed PACP lan- 1074 guage model, the action utilizes the business regulations and 1075 the resource using and sharing plan to build the PACP of the 1076 VE, including a VEACP and several EACPs. The VEACP is 1077 built by the administrator of the VE leader, and the EACPs of 1078 partners are built by their administrators.

C. Operation and Dissolution Phases

 Operation phase first sets up the real VEAC model mod- 1081 eled in the third phase. The VEAC system can then 1082 manage VE information resources and generate user au- 1083 thorizations, and monitor, control, and report progress 1084 against goals, schedule, and milestone of the VE. 1085

1080

2) Dissolution phase assesses successes or failure at the 1086 conclusion of the VE, and its results pave the experience 1087 for the next new VE. The PACP established at the design 1088 phase of a real VE must be modified to comply with the 1089 resource sharing rules after the VE dissolution. 1090

This section utilizes the automobile industry as an example 1093 to verify the feasibility of the proposed fundamental VEAC 1094 model and the PACP language model. Fig. 10 shows a new 1095 car engine R&D project (p_1) performed by VE ve₁. In Fig. 10, 1096 only parts of the projects are shown; some elements and as- 1097 signments regarding the project and its three subprojects are 1098 shown in detail in the following tables. The engine R&D 1099 project has three subprojects: cylinder head design (p_{11}) , 1100 cylinder block design (p_{12}) , and crankshaft design (p_{13}) . p_{11} 1101 is associated with p_{12} by using process and reference relations 1102 $(p_{11}R_{\rm pp}p_{12} \text{ and } p_{11}R_{\rm pr}p_{12}); \ p_{12} \text{ is associated with } p_{11} \text{ via } 1103$ process and reference relations $(p_{12}R_{pp}p_{11})$ and $p_{12}R_{pr}p_{11}$; 1104 p_{13} is exclusive to p_{11} and p_{12} via $p_{11}R_{pe}p_{13}$ and $p_{12}R_{pe}p_{13}$, 1105 and p_1 is exclusive to p_{12} via $p_1R_{pe}p_{12}$. According to these 1106 definitions, p_{11} and p_{12} have stronger requirement for resource 1107 sharing, whereas p_{12} and p_{13} are independent. This example 1108 focuses on trust evaluation between the four projects and trust 1109 evaluation between three VERs (ve₁₁, ve₁₂, and ve₁₃) involved 1110

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{TABLE I} \\ \text{VE-}P{-}A \text{ and } P{-}\text{VER-}A \text{ Lists} \end{array}$

| VE Name | Performed Project | Involved VERs | Objectives of the Project |
|---|------------------------|---|--|
| ve ₁ : engine R&D | p_1 | ver_{11} , ver_{12} | Designing a car engine (displacement: 2000cc., and horsepower >140 Hp) |
| ve ₁₁ : cylinder head design | <i>p</i> ₁₁ | ver ₁₁₁ , ver ₁₁₂ , ver ₁₁₃ | Designing the cylinder head of the engine |
| ve ₁₂ : cylinder block design | p_{12} | $ver_{121}, ver_{122}, \\ ver_{123}, ver_{124}$ | Designing the cylinder block and the timing gear cover of the engine |
| ve ₁₃ : crankshaft design | P13 | ver ₁₃₁ , ver ₁₃₂ , ver ₁₃₃ , ver ₁₃₄ , ver ₁₃₅ , ver ₁₃₆ | Designing the crankshaft and connecting rod of the engine |

TABLE II COMPANY LIST

| Company No. | Company Name | Number of Employees | Company Address | Core Capacities |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------------|--------------------|--|
| em_1 | Company-A | 100 | Tainan Taiwan | Block, Internal Combustion Engine |
| em ₂ | Company-B | 20 | Taipei Taiwan | Cooling System |
| em ₃ | Company-C | 200 | Beijing China | Cylinder |
| em ₄ | Company-D | 1200 | Detroit USA | Cylinder |
| em ₅ | Company-E | 5 | TaichungT aiwan | Internal and External Combustion Engines |
| em ₆ | Company-F | 13 | Tokyo Japan | Main Bearing, Vibration Damper |
| em_7 | Company-G | 100 | Shangha China | Flywheel, Crankshaft, Cam |

1111 in p_{11} ; hence, some elements or assignments are ignored in the 1112 following tables.

1113 Table I, the VE-P-A and P-VER-A lists, shows the VE 1114 name, project performed by the VE, the VERs involved in the 1115 VE, and the project objectives. For example, ve₁ involves two 1116 VERs, ver₁₁ and ver₁₂, and performs project p_1 whose aim is 1117 to develop a 2000 cc car engine with at least 140 hp.

1118 Table II lists the detailed information for each company 1119 participating in the four VEs.

1120 Table III, the VE-EM-A list, shows all EMs in each VE; 1121 for instance, the companies participating in ve₁₁ are em₁, em₂, 1122 and em₃.

Table IV lists the attributes of FTs that are associated with the 1124 four projects, including the number, name, allowed reference, 1125 allowed subproject, and allowed main-project attributes.

Table V lists the P-FT-A with project names, the number 1127 of FTs assigned to the projects, and the FTs involved in the 1128 projects.

Table VI lists the executed sequence of FTs involved in the 1130 two projects $(p_{11} \text{ and } p_{12})$ between which a process relation is 1131 held. Consequently, when the event FT ft_{111} is achieved, the 1132 action FT ft_{121} is triggered. According to the process relation 1133 definition, ft_{121} will hierarchy all or part of the privileges 1134 assigned to ft_{111} when ft_{121} is executed.

Table VII, FT-PublicP-A, lists each FT and PublicPs as-1136 signed to each FT.

Table VIII shows the VER-FT-A list, in which only VERs involved in ve₁₁ are considered and listed.

In the aforementioned example, ve_{11} (cylinder head design) used as an example to construct PACP for managing re-

TABLE III VE-EM-A LIST

| VE Name | Enterprise Members | |
|------------------|--|--|
| ve_1 | $em_1, em_2, em_3, em_4, em_5, em_6, em_7$ | |
| ve_{11} | em_1, em_2, em_3 | |
| ve_{12} | em_3, em_4, em_5 | |
| ve ₁₃ | em_6, em_7 | |

sources that belong to ve_{11} , as shown in the Appendix II. 1141 With the objective of cylinder head design of a new car en- 1142 gine, this VE consists of three EMs, i.e., Company-A (em_1) , 1143 Company-B (em_2) , and Company-C (em_3) , responsible for oil 1144 filler cap design, cylinder head design, and stopper design, 1145 respectively.

In this PACP (see Appendix II), only part of the rules in 1147 the VEACP and part of the rules in the EACP of Company-A 1148 are listed. According to VEACP rule-ve₁₁-001, when two 1149 tasks ft₁₁₁ and ft₁₁₂ are being executed from May 20, 1150 2007 to October 20, 2008, all Company-A, Company-B, and 1151 Company-C personnel may read knowledge of know-what 1152 about cylinder head design, car engine, and cylinder. The EACP 1153 rule-em₁-001 for Company-A dictates that, from November 20, 1154 2007 to October 20, 2008, all Company-B and Company-C 1155 personnel may read R&D knowledge related to oil filler cap 1156 design.

IX. CONCLUSION AND FUTURE WORK

1158

The results and contributions of this paper are as follows. 1159

 The formal VEAC model, including the fundamental 1160 VEAC model, PACP language model, and construction 1161

1163

1164

1165

1166

1167

1168

1169

1170

1171

1172

| | TABLE IV ATTRIBUTE LIST OF FTs | |
|----|-----------------------------------|--|
| | | |
| 1e | Allowed- | |

| | | | Attributes | |
|-------------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| FT No. | FT Name | Allowed- reference | Allowed- sub-project | Allowed- main-project |
| ft ₁₁ | Sub-project progress management | T | T | F |
| ft_{12} | Sub-project progress management | T | T | F |
| ft_{13} | Sub-project progress management | T | Т | F |
| | Bulletin | T | T | T |
| | Oil filler cap design | T | T | F |
| ft ₁₁₂ | Cylinder head design | T | T | F |
| ft ₁₁₃ | Stopper design | T | T | F |
| ft_{121} | Cylinder liner design | T | T | F |
| ft ₁₂₂ | Cylinder head knock pin design | T | Т | F |
| ft ₁₂₃ | Clutch housing design | T | T | F |
| ft ₁₂₄ | Engine rear bracket design | T | T | F |
| ft ₁₃₁ | Crankshaft design | F | F | F |
| ft ₁₃₂ | Crankshaft bearing upper metal design | F | F | F |
| ft ₁₃₃ | Lower oil ring design | F | F | F |

TABLE V P-FT-A LIST

| Project Name | Number of FTs | Functional Tasks |
|------------------------|---------------|---|
| p_1 | 4 | $ft_{11}, ft_{12}, ft_{13}, ft_{14}$ |
| <i>p</i> ₁₁ | 4 | $ft_{11}, ft_{111}, ft_{112}, ft_{113}$ |
| p_{12} | 5 | $ft_{12}, ft_{121}, ft_{122}, ft_{123}, ft_{124}$ |
| p_{13} | 4 | $ft_{13}, ft_{131}, ft_{132}, ft_{133}$ |

TABLE VI SEQUENCE LIST

| Event-Functional Task | Action-Functional Task |
|------------------------------|------------------------|
| ft_{111} | ft_{121} |
| ft_{121} | ft_{122} |
| ft_{122} | ft_{112} |
| ft_{112} | ft_{123} |

- methodology, is proposed to facilitate VE resource management and sharing across organizations.
- 2) The fundamental VEAC model is designed to adapt to changes in VE members, both individuals and organizations, without affecting authorities of VERs, and eliminates the need to reset users' access authorities due to changes in cooperation targets.
- Participation or withdrawal of an enterprise does not change the existing management model of resource access, thus significantly reducing administrative cost and complexity.

The results of this paper may help VEs solve the chal-1174 lenges of resource management and sharing among enterprises. 1175 Resource management and sharing will become increasingly 1176 complicated in the future owing to the requirement of strong 1177 information transparency. The proposed formal VEAC model 1178 solves AC and VE resource sharing challenges.

However, this paper has some deficiencies. For instance, 1180 the non-RBAC model, and integration of its access policies, 1181 has not been explored. An enterprise that adopts non-RBAC models and other access policies must perform additional 1183 model-transferring process to transform the models to RBAC 1184 to integrate them into the proposed PBAC model. This paper 1185 does not consider the possibility that the user might share a

TABLE VII FT—PublicP—A LIST

| FT | Public Permissions |
|------------|---|
| ft_{11} | public-p ₁ |
| ft_{12} | $public-p_2$ |
| ft_{13} | public-p ₃ |
| ft_{14} | $public$ - p_4 |
| ft_{111} | public-p ₅ |
| ft_{112} | $public-p_6$ |
| ft_{113} | $public$ - p_7 |
| ft_{121} | public-p ₇ , public-p ₈ |
| ft_{122} | public-p ₆ , public-p ₈ |
| ft_{123} | public-p ₉ |
| ft_{124} | public-p ₁₀ |
| ft_{131} | $public-p_{11}, public-p_{11}$ |
| ft_{132} | public-p ₁₄ |
| ft_{133} | public-p ₁₅ |

TABLE VIII VER-FT-A LIST

| VER | Performed Functional Tasks |
|--------------------|--|
| ver ₁₁₁ | ft ₁₁ , ft ₁₁₁ , ft ₁₁₂ |
| ver_{112} | $ft_{11}, ft_{112}, ft_{113}$ |
| ver ₁₁₃ | ft_{12}, ft_{112} |

resource with unauthorized users, for example, by copying it, 1186 after legally acquiring the resource. The works in future are 1187 listed as follows.

- 1) An enterprise might adopt a non-RBAC-based scheme. 1189
 Therefore, integrating different AC schemes or policies 1190
 should be a focus for future works.
- An enterprise should ideally retain its original AC model 1192 when joining a VE. Hence, a "plug-and-play" AC inte- 1193 gration mechanism should be developed.
- Because an enterprise might participate in several com- 1195 peting VEs, preventing the leaking of key technology or 1196 data should be considered.
- 4) Distributed security infrastructure including distributed 1198 heterogonous security architecture and collaborative VE 1199 policy management approaches should be completely 1200 designed for implementing the VEAC system.

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{APPENDIX I} \\ \text{TABLE IX} \\ \text{List of Functions Related to the VEAC Model} \end{array}$

| Function | Domain | Co-domain | Description |
|---|----------|-------------------------------|--|
| VE-EM-A _{em} (ve) | VE | 2^{EM} | a ve to a set of EMs that participate in this ve |
| VE - EM - $A_{ve}(em)$ | EM | 2^{VE} | an <i>em</i> to a set of <i>VE</i> s that involve this <i>em</i> |
| | | | a project p to a VE that performs this p |
| $VE-P-A_{ve}(p)$ | P VE | $\frac{VE}{2^P}$ | a VE ve to a set of <i>Projects</i> that are performed by this |
| VE-P-A _p (ve) | VER | P | a ver to a project p that involves this ver |
| P - VER - $A_{p}(ver)$ P - VER - $A_{ver}(p)$ | P | 2 ^{VER} | a project p to a set of VER s that are assigned to this p |
| P - FT - $A_{\rm ff}(p)$ | P | 2^{FT} | a project p to a set of FT s that are involved in this p |
| P - FT - $A_{p}(ft)$ | FT | P | a ft to a project that involves this ft |
| VER-FT-A _{ver} (ft) | FT | 2^{VER} | a ft to a set of VERs that perform this ft |
| VER - FT - $A_{ft}(ver)$ | VER | 2^{FT} | a <i>ver</i> to a set of FT s that are performed by this ver |
| EM-U-A _u (em) | EM | 2^U | an em to a set of U s that are employees of this em |
| EM - U - $A_{\rm em}(u)$ | U | EM | a user u to an EM that involves this u |
| NEM-U-A _u (nem) | NEM | 2^U | a nem to a set of Us that are employees of this nem |
| NEM - U - $A_{nem}(u)$ | U | NEM | a user u to a NEM that involves this u |
| EM-NEM-A _{cm} (nem) | NEM | 2^{EM} | a <i>nem</i> to a set of <i>EM</i> s with tasks are supported by this <i>nem</i> |
| EM-NEM-A _{ncm} (em) | EM | 2^{NEM} | an <i>em</i> to a set of <i>NEM</i> s that support some tasks of this <i>em</i> |
| R - VER - $A_r(ver)$ | VER | 2^R | a ver to a set of Rs that play this ver |
| R - VER - $A_{ver}(r)$ | R | 2^{VER} | a role r to a set of VER s that this r plays |
| FT-PublicP-A _{public p} (ft) | FT | 2 ^{PublicP} | a ft to a set of PublicPs over all stages |
| FT-PublicP-A _{ft} (public_p) | PublicP | 2^{FT} | a public_p to a set of FTs over all stages |
| FT-PrivateP-A _{private p} (ft) | FT | 2 ^{PrivateP} | a ft to a set of PrivatePs over all stages |
| FT-PrivateP-A _{ft} (private_p) | PrivateP | 2^{FT} | a <i>private_p</i> to a set of <i>FTs</i> over all stages |
| FT-Permission-A(ft) | FT | 2 ^{PublicP} PrivateP | a <i>ft</i> to a set of <i>Permissions</i> (including private and public permissions) over all stages |
| FT-PublicP-A _{ft} (st) | Stage | 2^{FT} | a stage st to a set of FTs |
| $Stage_{\mathrm{public_p}}(st)$ | Stage | $2^{PublicP}$ | a stage st to a set of $Public$ - Ps , $Public$ _ $Permission(st) \subseteq \{public_p: (FT-PublicP-A_{fi}(st), public_p) \in FT-PublicP-A\}$, which can change with st |
| $Stage_{ft}(st)$ | Stage | 2^{FT} | a stage st to a set of FTs , $Functional_Task(st) \subseteq \{ft: (FT-PublicP-A_{fi}(st), public_p) \in FT-PublicP-A\}$, which can alter with st |
| Correspondence _{post} (ft) | FT | FT | a pre-version FT ft to its post-version FT |
| Correspondence _{pre} (ft) | FT | FT | a post-version FT ft to its pre-version FT |
| FTWf _{event} (ft) | FT | 2^{FT} | an action FT ft to a set of its event FTs |
| $FTWf_{action}(ft)$ | FT | 2^{FT} | an event FT ft to a set of its action FTs |
| $RH_{ m senior}(r)$ | R | 2^R | a role r to a set of R s, which are the senior roles of the r |
| $RH_{ m junior}(r)$ | R | 2^R | a role r to a set of R s, which are the junior roles of the r |
| $PR_{\text{subsct}}(p)$ | P | 2^P | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a subset relation |
| $PR_{\mathrm{version}}(p)$ | P | 2^{P} | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a version relation |
| $PR_{\text{reference}}(p)$ | P | 2^P | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a reference relation |
| $PR_{	ext{process}}(p)$ | P | 2^P | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a process relation |
| $PR_{\text{exclusive}}(p)$ | P | 2^{P} | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a exclusive relation |
| $CM_{\mathrm{cds}}(ver)$ | VER | 2^{VER} | a <i>ver</i> to a set of <i>VER</i> s that cooperate with the <i>ver</i> by using dependent single-task mode |
| $CM_{\operatorname{cdm}}(ver)$ | VER | $2^{V\!ER}$ | a <i>ver</i> to a set of <i>VER</i> s that cooperate with the <i>ver</i> by using multi-task mode |

APPENDIX II

TABLE X

EXAMPLE OF PACP FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF CYLINDER HEAD OF A CAR ENGINE

```
<PACP Version= "version 1.1.1" Policy-no.= "N00233" Update-time= "5/15/2007" State= "active"> <VEACPVE-name= "ve11" objective= "cylinder head design" Update-time= "5/15/2007" State= "active"> <
          <RuleSet>
               <RuleCombiningAlgorithm>permit-overrides</RuleCombiningAlgorithm>
               <Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-ve11-001" Action= "active"?
                   <Target>
                        <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-A</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>know-what to cylinder head design</Object>
                              <Object>know-what to car engine</Object>
                               <Object>know-what to cylinder</Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=5/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008 </Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition>ft<sub>111</sub>(oil filler cap design) and ft<sub>112</sub> (cylinder head design) are being
                               executed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
               </Rule>
               <Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-ve11-002" Action= "active">
                   <Target>
                        <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-A</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>write</Action>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>all resources assigned to ft<sub>11</sub></Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=5/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008</Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition> anyone of ft<sub>111</sub>(oil filler cap design), ft<sub>112</sub> (cylinder head design) and ft<sub>113</sub> (stopper
                                design) are being executed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
               </Rule>
          </RuleSet>
     </VEACP>
     <EACP Company-ID= "em1" Company-name= "Company-A" Responsibility= "oil filler cap design"
          Update-time= "5/16/2007" State= "active">
          <RuleSet>
               <RuleCombiningAlgorithm>permit-overrides</RuleCombiningAlgorithm>
               < Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-em<sub>1</sub>-001" Action= "active">
                   <Target>
                         <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>R&D knowledge related to oil filler cap design</Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=11/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008</Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition>f111 is completed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
              </Rule>
         </RuleSet>
     </EACP>
</PACP>
```

1202 REFERENCES

- 1203 [1] Y.-M. Chen and M.-W. Liang, "Design and implementation of a collaborative engineering information system for allied concurrent engineering,"
 1205 Int. J. Comput. Integr. Manuf., vol. 13, no. 1, pp. 11–30, Jan. 2000.
- 1206 [2] A. Frenkel, H. Afsarmanesh, C. Garita, and L. O. Hertzberger, "Supporting information access rights and visibility levels in virtual enterprises," in *Proc. 2nd IFIP Work. Conf. Infrastructure Virtual Enterprise*, 2000, pp. 177–192.
- 1210 [3] J. Ma and M. A. Orgun, "Trust management and trust theory revision,"
 1211 *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 451–
 1212 460, May 2006.
- 1213 [4] Y. Lu, W. Wang, B. Bhargava, and D. Xu, "Trust-based privacy preser-1214 vation for peer-to-peer data sharing," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A,* 1215 *Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 498–502, May 2006.
- 1216 [5] E. Turban, D. King, D. Viehland, and J. Lee, *Electronic Commerce: A Managerial Perspective*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson Educ. Int.,
 1218 2006.
- 1219 [6] H. R. Rao and S. J. Upadhyaya, "Special issue on secure knowledge management," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 35, no. 1, p. 185, Jan. 2005.
- 1222 [7] E. Bertino, L. R. Khan, R. Sandhu, and B. Thuraisingham, "Secure knowledge management: Confidentiality, trust, and privacy," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 429–438, May 2006.
- 1226 [8] R. Singh and A. F. Salam, "Semantic information assurance for secure distributed knowledge management: A business process perspective," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 472–486, May 2006.
- 1230 [9] R. Au, M. Looi, and P. Ashley, "Automated cross-organizational trust 1231 establishment on extranets," in *Proc. Workshop Inf. Technol. Virtual* 1232 *Enterprises*, 2001, pp. 3–11.
- 1233 [10] T.-Y. Chen, Y.-M. Chen, C.-B. Wang, and H.-C. Chu, "Development of an access control model, system architecture and approaches for information sharing in virtual enterprise," *Comput. Ind.*, vol. 58, no. 1, pp. 57–73, Jan. 2007.
- 1237 [11] T.-Y. Chen, Y.-M. Chen, H.-C. Chu, C.-B. Wang, and H. Yang, "Secure resource sharing on cross-organization collaboration using a novel trust method," *Robot. Comput.-Integr. Manuf.*, vol. 23, no. 4, pp. 421–435, Aug. 2007.
- 1241 [12] M. Koch, L. V. Mancini, and F. Parisi-Presicce, *Graph Transforma-*1242 tions for the Specification of Access Control Policies. Amsterdam, 1243 The Netherlands: Elsevier science B. V. 2002.
- 1244 [13] D. F. Ferraiolo, D. R. Kuhn, and R. Chandramouli, *Role-Based Access Control*. Norwood, MA: Artech House, 2003.
- 1246 [14] S. Oh and S. Park, "Task-role-based access control model," *Inf. Syst.*, vol. 28, no. 6, pp. 533–562, Sep. 2003.
- 1248 [15] A. Kern, "Advanced features for enterprise-wide role-based access con-1249 trol," in *Proc. Comput. Security Appl. Conf.*, 2002, pp. 333–342.
- 1250 [16] C. J. Moon, D. H. Park, S. J. Park, and D. K. Baik, "Symmetric RBAC model that takes the separation of duty and role hierarchies into consideration," *Comput. Security*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 126–136, Mar. 2004.
- 1253 [17] D. Shin, G. J. Ahn, and J. S. Park, "An application of directory service markup language (DSML) for role-based access control (RBAC)," in *Proc. Comput. Softw. Appl. Conf.*, 2002, pp. 934–939.
- 1256 [18] K. Furst, T. Schmidt, and G. Wippel, "Managing access in extended enterprise networks," *IEEE Internet Comput.*, vol. 6, no. 5, pp. 67–74, Sep./Oct. 2002.
- 1259 [19] J. Bacon, K. Moody, and W. Yao, "A model of OASIS role-based access
 1260 control and its support for active security," *ACM Trans. Inf. Syst. Security*,
 1261 vol. 5, no. 4, pp. 492–540, Nov. 2002.
- 1262 [20] F. T. Alotaiby and J. X. Chen, "A model for team-based access control (TMAC)," in *Proc. Inf. Technol.: Coding Comput.*, 2004, vol. 1, pp. 450–454.
- 1265 [21] J. J. Kanet, W. Faisst, and P. Mertens, "Application of information technology to a virtual enterprise broker: The case of Bill Epstein," *Int. J. Prod. Econ.*, vol. 62, no. 1, pp. 23–32, May 1999.
- 1268 [22] E. K. Ouzounis, "An agent-based platform for the management of dynamic virtual enterprises," Ph.D. dissertation, Tech. Univ. Berlin, Berlin, Germany, 2001.
- 1271 [23] J. S. Park and J. Hwang, "RBAC for collaborative environments: Role based access control for collaborative enterprise in peer-to-peer computing environments," in *Proc. 8th ACM Symp. Access Control Models* Technol., 2003, pp. 93–99.
- 1275 [24] N. Mezzetti, "Towards a model for trust relationships in virtual enter-1276 prises," in *Proc. 14th Int. Workshop Database Expert Syst. Appl.*, 2003, 1277 pp. 420–424.

- [25] T. J. Smith and L. Ramakrishnan, "Joint policy management and auditing 1278 in virtual organizations," in *Proc. 4th Int. Workshop Grid Comput.*, 2003, 1279 pp. 117–124.
- [26] G. Steinke and R. Leamon, "Information security issues facing virtual en- 1281 terprises," in *Proc. Int. Conf. Eng. Technol. Manage.*, 1996, pp. 641–644. 1282
- [27] H. Zhu, "Some issues of role-based collaboration," in Proc. Can. Conf. 1283 Elect. Comput. Eng., 2003, vol. 2, pp. 687–690.
- [28] G. Kolaczek, "Specification and verification of constraints in role based 1285 access control," in *Proc. 12th IEEE Int. Workshops Enabling Technol.*: 1286 Infrastructure Collaborative Enterprise, 2003, pp. 190–195.
- [29] J. Luo and D. He, "Research on object-oriented role-based access control 1288 model," in *Proc. 4th Int. Conf. Parallel Distrib. Comput.*, Appl. Technol., 1289 2003, pp. 132–135.
- [30] J. D. Moffett, "Control principles and role hierarchies," in *Proc. 3rd ACM* 1291 Workshop Role-Based Access Control, 1998, pp. 63–69. 1292
- [31] S. Osborn, "Integrating role graphs: A tool for security integration," *Data* 1293 *Knowl. Eng.*, vol. 43, no. 3, pp. 317–333, Dec. 2002.
- [32] M. Lorch, S. Proctor, R. Lepro, D. Kafura, and S. Shah, "First experiences 1295 using XACML for access control in distributed systems," in *Proc. ACM* 1296 Workshop XML Security, 2003, pp. 25–37.
- [33] S. Barker and P. J. Stuckey, "Flexible access control policy specifica- 1298 tion with constraint logic programming," ACM Trans. Inf. Syst. Security, 1299 vol. 6, no. 4, pp. 501–546, Nov. 2003.
- [34] M. Coetzee and J. H. P. Eloff, "Virtual enterprise access control require- 1301 ments," in *Proc. Annu. Res. Conf. South Afr. Inst. Comput. Scientists Inf.* 1302 *Technologists Enablement Through Technol.*, 2003, pp. 285–294.
 1303
- [35] S. Jajodia, P. Samarati, M. L. Sapino, and V. S. Subrahmanian, "Flexible 1304 support for multiple access control policies," ACM Trans. Database Syst., 1305 vol. 26, no. 2, pp. 214–260, Jun. 2001.
- [36] A. Belokosztolszki and K. Moody, "Meta-policies for distributed role- 1307 based access control systems," in *Proc. 3rd Int. Workshop Policies Distrib.* 1308 Syst. Netw., 2002, pp. 106–115.
- [37] S. Hada and M. Kudo, "XML document security based on provisional 1310 authorization," in *Proc. 7th ACM Conf. Comput. Commun. Security*, 2000, 1311 pp. 87–96.
- [38] G. Boella and L. van der Torre, "Security policies for sharing knowl- 1313 edge in virtual communities," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst.*, 1314 *Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 439–450, May 2006.
- [39] A. Kern, A. Schaad, and J. Moffett, "Enterprise role administration: 1316 An administration concept for the enterprise role-based access control 1317 model," in *Proc. 8th ACM Symp. Access Control Models Technol.*, 2003, 1318 pp. 3–11.
- [40] R. A. Botha and J. H. P. Eloff, "Designing role hierarchies for access 1320 control in workflow systems," in *Proc. 25th Annu. Int. Comput. Softw.* 1321 Appl. Conf., 2001, pp. 117–122.
- [41] F. Dridi, B. Muschall, and G. Pernul, "Administration of an RBAC sys-1323 tem," in Proc. 37th Annu. Hawaii Int. Conf. Syst. Sci., 2004, pp. 187–192. 1324



Tsung-Yi Chen received the B.S. degree from Prov- 1325 idence University, Taichung, Taiwan, R.O.C., in 1326 1996, and the M.S. and Ph.D. degrees from the Insti- 1327 tute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng 1328 Kung University, Tainan, Taiwan, in 2001 and 2006, 1329 respectively.

He is currently an Assistant Professor with the 1331 Department of Electronic Commerce Management, 1332 Nanhua University, Chia-Yi, Taiwan. His research 1333 interests include virtual enterprise, e-commerce and 1334 knowledge commerce, enterprise and information 1335

integration, access control, and knowledge sharing. 1336



Yuh-Min Chen received the B.S. and M.S. degrees from National Tsing Hua University, Hsinchu, Taiwan, R.O.C., in 1981 and 1983, respectively, and the Ph.D. degree in industrial and systems engineering from Ohio State University, Columbus, in 1991.

He is currently a Professor and the Director of the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng Kung University, Tainan, Taiwan. Before joining the faculty of the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering in 1994, he was a Research Engineer with the Structural Dynamics Research Corporation,

1348 Plano, TX, for three years. His current research interests include enterprise 1349 integration, engineering data and knowledge management, computer-aided 1350 concurrent engineering, and manufacturing information systems.



Chin-Bin Wang received the B.S. degree from 1351 National Tsing Hua University, Hsinchu, Taiwan, 1352 R.O.C., in 1981, the M.S. degree from the University 1353 of Southern California, Los Angeles, in 1985, and 1354 the Ph.D. degree in computer science from the City 1355 University of New York, New York, in 1995.

He is currently a Professor and the Chairman 1357 of the Department of Electronic Commerce Man- 1358 agement, Nanhua University, Chia-Yi, Taiwan. His 1359 research interests include data mining, network man- 1360 agement, engineering data and knowledge manage- 1361

1362

ment, and system integration.

A Formal Virtual Enterprise Access Control Model

Tsung-Yi Chen, Yuh-Min Chen, and Chin-Bin Wang

Abstract-A virtual enterprise (VE) refers to a cooperative 4 alliance of legally independent enterprises, institutions, or single 5 persons that collaborate with each other by sharing business 6 processes and resources across enterprises in order to raise enter-7 prise competitiveness and reduce production costs. Successful VEs 8 require complete information transparency and suitable resource 9 sharing among coworkers across enterprises. Hence, this investi-10 gation proposes a formal flexible integration solution, named the 11 formal VE access control (VEAC) model, based on the role-based 12 AC model, to integrate and share distributed resources owned by 13 VE members. The formal VEAC model comprises a fundamen-14 tal VEAC model, a project AC policy (PACP) language model, 15 and a model construction methodology. The fundamental VEAC 16 model manages VE resources and the resources of participating 17 enterprises, in which various project relationships are presented to 18 facilitate different degrees of resource sharing across projects and 19 enterprise boundaries, and cooperative modes among VE roles are 20 presented to enable collaboration among coworkers in a VE. This 21 PACP language model features object-subject-action-condition 22 AC policies that jointly determine user access authorizations. In 23 addition, the methodology supplies a systematic method to identify 24 fundamental elements of the VEAC model and to establish assign-25 ments between elements and relations.

26 Index Terms—Access control (AC), resource sharing, role-based 27 access control (RBAC), virtual enterprise (VE).

I. INTRODUCTION

28

IRTUAL enterprise (VE) is regarded as one of the most promising business strategies to enhance the global competitiveness of enterprises [1]. VEs integrate the processes, activities, and resources from different enterprises through enterprise alliances to respond quickly to customer expectations. Frenkel *et al.* [2] defined a VE as a collaborative group of sexisting autonomous enterprises, which selectively share their expertise, skills, and resources to accomplish a common product or service. In practice, a VE is generally implemented with a distributed and collaborative business process, in which individuals from different enterprises cooperate on business-do related activities or processes by remote coordination, communication, and control [1]. To attain VE goals and support each other's functionalities, enterprises in a VE must share and exchange information, knowledge, and resources. The features

Manuscript received August 6, 2006; revised May 18, 2007. This work was supported in part by the National Science Council of the Republic of China, Taiwan, under Contract NSC96-2221-E-343-002. This paper was recommended by Associate Editor J. Miller.

T.-Y. Chen and C.-B. Wang are with the Department of Electronic Commerce Management, Nanhua University, Chia-Yi 62248, Taiwan, R.O.C. (e-mail: tsungyi@mail.nhu.edu.tw; cbwang@mail.nhu.edu.tw).

Y.-M. Chen is with the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng Kung University, Tainan 70101, Taiwan, R.O.C. (e-mail: ymchen@mail.ncku.edu.tw).

Color versions of one or more of the figures in this paper are available online at http://ieeexplore.ieee.org.

Digital Object Identifier 10.1109/TSMCA.2008.923090

that determine the access level to the local information of every 44 enterprise, when considering the competitive and cooperative 45 relationships among enterprises, include the degree of trust 46 between two enterprises, the function of the enterprises in the 47 VE, and contractual agreements [2], [3]. Lu *et al.* [4] proposed 48 a trust-based privacy preservation method for P2P data sharing. 49

A collaborative engineering environment allows multiple en- 50 gineers to work simultaneously with individual assembly parts. 51 Some manufacturing industries, e.g., the automotive sector, 52 use VEs to maintain business relationships with their suppliers 53 and corporate customers, enabling manufacturers to collaborate 54 on the design, production, assembly, and marketing of new 55 products. For instance, designing and developing a new car is a 56 complex and lengthy process; during product R&D, engineer- 57 ing and design drawings can be shared over secure network 58 among the contracting firm, testing facility, marketing firm, 59 and downstream manufacturing and service companies [5]. 60 Information concerning the design for a new product at various 61 segments of the VE has to be visible to all members of the VE 62 at any time. Consequently, the information must be managed 63 properly, with appropriate access control (AC) models, strict 64 policies, discipline, and daily monitoring. Development of a 65 new car model by a VE might involve approximately 20 000 66 designers and engineers from hundreds of divisions and de- 67 partments, some of which belong to different enterprises in 68 different countries. One sub-VE in the car-manufacturing VE 69 performs car design, which contains four subprojects, namely, 70 engine design, cool system design, transmission case design, 71 and framework design. Engine designers in the engine design 72 subproject collaboratively develop an engine for the new car 73 model. Information related to the engine, such as drawing and 74 engineering data, is generated and shared in real time to workers 75 in the subproject and other subprojects. Therefore, the success 76 of a VE depends wholly on transparent and effective sharing 77 of information resources, including information, application 78 systems, and knowledge, throughout the business cycle [1]. Not 79 all business partners are equally trusted in today's complex 80 business environment. Today's partners could become tomor- 81 row's competitors. Hence, enterprises do not generally like 82 sharing information. Consequently, a VE or related business 83 strategy, such as allied concurrent engineering or virtual team, 84 is likely to fail. Therefore, VE urgently needs secure and trust- 85 worthy AC model, approach, and mechanism that can manage 86 distributed resources across enterprises and share them with 87 collaborative workers. To secure information sharing, competi- 88 tive and cooperative relationships among enterprises should be 89 considered when using the proposed model to evaluate a user's 90 authorization to access resources.

Secure resource management and sharing across organiza- 92 tional boundaries have seldom been addressed. AC for VEs 93 is difficult for the following reasons: 1) enterprise members 94 in a VE may change frequently; 2) each enterprise member 95

96 (EM) typically has many roles and users; 3) a VE often has 97 many EMs with complicated interrelationships—for example, 98 members may cooperate and also compete with one another; 99 4) organizations within a VE may be dynamic and perform 100 unpredictable activities; and 5) VE resources may be Internet 101 based, distributed, and heterogeneous. Few studies have ex-102 plored control of access to knowledge, which is one of the most 103 important assets for an enterprise. Therefore, developing an 104 AC mechanism for knowledge protection has been recognized 105 as a vital research topic in knowledge management [6]-[8]. 106 Although role-based models have been adopted successfully 107 for resource management within an enterprise, collaborative VE 108 systems using role authorization management approaches have 109 not been widely investigated. In contrast to conventional AC 110 models, AC for a VE does not specifically assign rights to each 111 role or user in advance because of the dynamic characteristics 112 of VE organizations, such as flexibility and mobile resource 113 sharing. To our knowledge, no studies have developed models 114 for resource sharing management that support collaborative 115 and cooperative business activities across organizational bound-116 aries. Before achieving secure resource sharing in a VE that in-117 creases corporate global competitiveness, several requirements 118 for trust management, such as scalability, flexibility, dynamic 119 security, decentralization, and mutual trust, must be addressed 120 [9]. Hence, VEs require an appropriate AC model.

Based on the conceptual AC model in VEs [10], [11], 122 this investigation develops a formal VEAC model to solve 123 the problem of authorization management and to secure AC 124 among organizations within a VE. The formal VEAC model 125 comprises a fundamental VEAC model, a project AC policy 126 (PACP) language model, and a model construction method-127 ology. The proposed fundamental VEAC model comprises a 128 [project-based access control (PBAC)] model for managing 129 public resources within VE and a role-based AC (RBAC) model 130 for managing the sharing of an individual enterprise's private 131 resources with VE members. Public resources are generated, 132 used, modified, and owned by VE activities and are stored or 133 implemented in a VE or its partners. And, private resources are 134 owned by partners and shared with other workers who could 135 be from different partners. This PACP language model features 136 object-subject-action-condition AC policies that jointly deter-137 mine user access authorizations. Moreover, the methodology 138 supplies a systematical method to identify fundamental ele-139 ments of the VEAC model and establish assignments between 140 elements and relations. The proposed formal VEAC model pro-141 vides VE workers with efficient management and easy access to 142 relevant resources and up-to-date information, thus eliminating 143 information delay and enhancing information transparency.

II. RELATED WORKS

AC systems and technologies are required to protect such later resources and information from illegal access. This section later surveys a number of studies related to the aims of this paper, later later

149 A. AC

144

AC protects the computing system against unauthorized ac-151 cess or modification of information resources [12]. AC determines whether a user has rights to use a given resource; an AC 152 system governs when and how resources can be used by whom. 153 So far, many AC methods had been presented.

Early AC methods for resource management include AC lists 155 (ACLs) and the AC matrix (ACM). A simple ACM is an array 156 containing one row per subject in the system and one column 157 per object. Entries in the matrix specify the operation or access 158 each subject has to each object [13]. These methods are straight- 159 forward, intuitive, and only useful for small organizations [14]. 160 ACLs implement the ACM by representing the columns as lists 161 of users attached to a protected object. Each object is associated 162 with an ACL that stores all subjects and the subject's approved 163 operations for a given object. Most AC models, including 164 mandatory AC, discretionary AC, RBAC, task-based AC, and 165 task RBAC [15]–[17], only consider authorization management 166 within a single organization. Furst et al. [18] investigated 167 distributed RBAC to delegate administration of resources to 168 individual departments within an enterprise. In RBAC, users are 169 assigned roles that are associated with approved permissions for 170 performing an operation on an enterprise resource (object) [19]. 171 Team-based AC 2004, derived from RBAC, enables users to 172 join team roles within an organization [20]. 173

B. VEs 174

A VE is defined as a cooperative alliance in which a group 175 of legally independent enterprises, institutions, and individuals 176 cooperate for a particular goal [21]. Ouzounis [22] defined 177 VE as a network of different administrative business domains 178 that cooperate by sharing business processes and resources 179 to provide a value-added service to customers. VE environ- 180 ments (Fig. 1) contain users (subjects/workers) from various 181 enterprises, such as EMs, partners, suppliers, customers, and 182 other VEs. VE-related activities are undertaken by users from 183 different enterprises using collaboration and concurrence. Such 184 a business environment results in complex AC problems. In 185 particular, all VE resources that may be stored on and owned 186 by different enterprises should be managed fully and should be 187 shared as much as possible.

1) Characteristics of VEs: Kanet et al. [21] decomposed the 189 life cycle of a VE into five phases, namely, identification, for- 190 mation, design, operation, and dissolution. Ouzounis [22] found 191 that the life cycle of a VE should include two major phases: 192 establishment and management. Based on the analysis of life 193 cycle and interactions, a VE has the following characteristics 194 [23]-[25].

- 1) A VE may consist of several distributed VEs or 196 enterprises.
- A VE's participating members and business processes 198 may be changed during its life cycle.
- 3) A VE emphasizes professional division and dynamic 200 cooperation among a highly heterogeneous membership. 201
- 4) A VE conducts business processes of different stages 202 across enterprises, in which each stage has its own par- 203 ticipants, resources, and aims.
 204
- 5) Various resources in a VE are shared and distributed over 205 all participating enterprises and used by their employees 206 (users).
- A VE globally specifies members' obligations, responsi- 208 bilities, and roles.

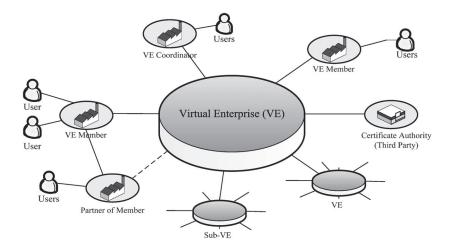


Fig. 1. VE environment.

218 219

220

- 7) A change in a member's role in a process should not affect the obligations and responsibilities in its other assigned roles.
- 213 8) Regulations do not constrain the selection of members in participating enterprises' partners.
- 215 9) Each member may own its enterprise resource manage-216 ment policy and AC model.
 - 10) Shared VE resources include private resources owned by a participating enterprise and stored in its own repositories and also public resources belonging to the VE and stored in a public repository.
- The levels of resource sharing among partners depend on VE 222 characteristics, including levels of cooperation with partners, 223 degree of trust, distributed tasks, and contractual agreements. 224 When each participant in a VE brings information to the VE, 225 the participant will not want to share more proprietary informa-226 tion than necessary with VE members because of information 227 security issues. Information in VEs can be divided into three 228 areas: 1) information of an individual partner brought to the 229 VE; 2) information generated by the VE; and 3) information 230 assets of the VE [26]. The information must be protected and 231 distributed in a secure manner among all participants.
- 232 2) Requirement Analysis for AC in VE: Based on the general 233 requirements of AC expressed in [27] and [28], this paper 234 identifies the following requirements for AC model design: 235 1) Only the security administrator should be permitted to 236 modify security attributes; 2) roles should be able to inherit 237 authority either fully or partially; 3) positive authorizations and 238 negative authorizations, as well as the principle of strict least 239 privilege, should be supported; 4) the fine-grained authority re-240 quirements should be fulfilled; 5) access authority may change 241 with tasks or roles; and 6) the model should be able to manage 242 all users and resource objects in the enterprise [29]–[31].
- Aside from the aforementioned requirements, according to 244 the characteristics of VE, additional requirements must be 245 considered when developing a VEAC model, as follows.
- 246 1) Since the organization structure of a VE is dynamic, 247 access rights and resource objects can be changed in 248 real time.
- 249 2) The model considers all users' access rights because 250 resource administrators cannot predict who will access 251 which resources in a VE.

- 3) As a VE is formed to achieve a certain goal in a limited 252 time frame, each VE has different goal and business 253 processes. A VE is always conducted as a project. There- 254 fore, project is an essential element of AC in VE. 255
- Since each enterprise has a legacy AC system, the VEAC 256 model should be easily integrated with various AC mod- 257 els or policies.
- 5) The VE manages and shares resources collaboratively. 25
- To facilitate trust among enterprises, the access policy in 260
 VE is planned and managed together by administrators of 261
 all participating enterprises.
- The VE can maintain the consistency of policies and man- 263
 age the conflicts between VE access policy and members' 264
 own access policies.

C. AC Policy 266

A significant shortcoming of existing AC systems is that 267 they were developed by using a specific AC policy, which 268 was defined by Lorch *et al.* [32], regarding how services can 269 be utilized. AC policies are typically represented as follows: 270 1) constrained logic programs that support specific policy op- 271 tions; 2) constrained checks; and 3) administrator queries [33]. 272 AC policy can restrict the use of services to suitably qualified 273 principals and specify constraints that must hold when a service 274 is invoked [19].

Recent development of AC policy framework includes lan- 276 guages and graphical approaches that specify different AC poli- 277 cies in a single framework [34]. A graph transformation-based 278 security policy framework was proposed by Koch et al. [12] 279 that included negative and positive constraints. The negative 280 constraints specify graphs not contained in any system graph, 281 and positive constraints specify graphs explicitly constructed in 282 a system graph. By combining a formal framework and a logic- 283 based language, Jajodia et al. [35] developed the authentication 284 specification language that can be used to identify different AC 285 policies that can coexist within the same system and be en-286 forced by the same security server. Moreover, security assertion 287 markup language is an XML framework identified by OASIS 288 security services to exchange authentication and authoriza- 289 tion information. For AC across enterprises, Belokosztolszki 290 and Moody [36] proposed metapolicies. Hada and Kudo [37] 291 proposed XML AC Language, an XML-based language for 292

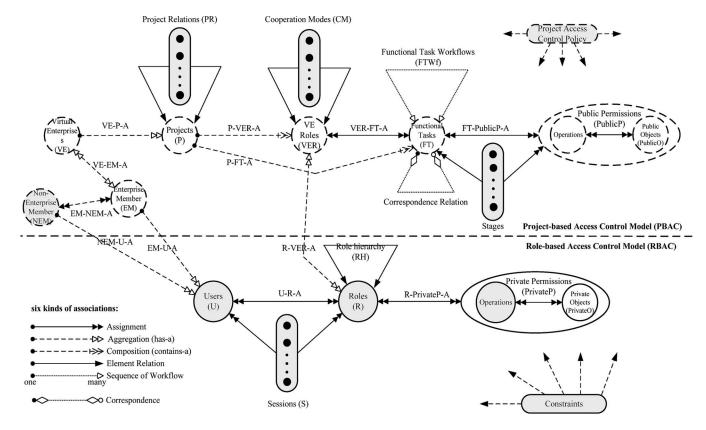


Fig. 2. Fundamental VEAC model.

293 provisional authorization, which articulates the security poli-294 cies to be enforced for specific access to XML documents 295 and provides XML with a sophisticated AC mechanism that 296 enables an initiator to securely browse XML documents and 297 securely update each document. Boella and van der Torre [38] 298 studied normative multiagent systems for secure knowledge 299 management based on AC policies.

300 III. FUNDAMENTAL VEAC MODEL

This section introduces the proposed fundamental VEAC 302 model, and its basic elements (Fig. 2), which has been derived 303 from the requirements of AC for VE and characteristics of VE. 304 It includes two submodels: one PBAC model for managing 305 public resources stored on VE and one RBAC model for 306 managing private resources stored on individual EMs [10]. In 307 the model, the solid-line and the dashed-line circles are used 308 to represent the elements in the RBAC and PBAC models, 309 respectively. The six kinds of associations are proposed to 310 indicate the various relationships among elements. Assignment 311 is a well-known relationship in RBAC to continue using in the 312 model. Aggregation is a grouping of other elements, which is 313 also called a has-a association. For example, a VE is a group of 314 EMs. Composition is an inclusion of other elements, which is 315 also called a contains-a association. If the containing element 316 is destroyed, the elements that it contains are also destroyed. 317 Element relation is an interacting mode of other independent 318 elements, which is further decomposed into various relations to 319 facilitate resource sharing. Sequence of workflow is the order 320 in which elements follow one another. Correspondence is a 321 version mapping relation of a functional task (FT) in other 322 project.

A. RBAC Model

This paper slightly adjusts the basic RBAC model [39]–[41] 324 and seamlessly integrates it with the PBAC model. In the 325 adjusted RBAC model, as shown in the bottom layer of Fig. 2, 326 each element is described straightforwardly as follows.

323

339

- User (U) represents a human or agent in an enterprise, 328 which includes direct users, indirect users, and nonmem- 329 ber users.
 330
- 2) Role (R) represents a functional job or responsibility.
- 3) Private object (PrivateO) denotes a resource in an enter- 332 prise associated with private privileges. Private objects 333 are generally classified into three levels, which are public, 334 proprietary, and protection. The public classification can 335 be provided to the partners in a VE.
- 4) Private permission (PrivateP) is an approval of a particu- 337 lar mode of access to one or more private objects. 338
- 5) Session (S) maps a user to one or more roles.
- 6) $U-R-A \subseteq U \times R$ represents a many-to-many user to 340 role assignment relation.
- 7) R-PrivateP- $A \subseteq R \times$ PrivateP represents a many-to- 342 many role to PrivateP assignment relation. 343
- 8) $R_{re} = \{(x, y) : x, y \in R, x \neq y, \text{ and } x \text{ conflicts with } y\}$ 344 signifies that role x conflicts with role y, and x and y 345 cannot be both assigned to the same user. 346
- 9) $R_{\rm rh} = \{(x,y): x,y \in R, x \neq y, \text{ and } x \text{ is a superior of } y\}$ 347 indicates that role x is a senior to role y, and x inherits 348 the PrivatePs of y.
- 10) $U-R-A_u(r): R \to 2^U$, a function mapping a role r to 350 a set of users that can play this role.
- 11) $U-R-A_r(u)$: $U \to 2^R$, a function mapping a user u to 352 a set of roles that can be played by this user.

- 354 12) R-PrivateP- A_r (private_p) : PrivateP $\rightarrow 2^R$, a function mapping a PrivateP, private_p, to a set of roles that is authorized to access this PrivateP.
- 357 13) $R ext{-PrivateP-}A_{ ext{private_p}}(r): R ext{-}2^{ ext{PrivateP}}, \text{ a function}$ 358 mapping a role r to a set of PrivatePs that allows to be accessed by this role.

360 B. PBAC Model

The top portion of Fig. 2 shows the PBAC model. The second concept of model development, elements, and relations in the PBAC model are introduced and defined in the following sections in order.

1) Core Concept of the PBAC Model: A VE can perform 366 several projects (P) simultaneously, but a project can only 367 be performed by one VE. A project includes management-368 level and operational-level tasks. The management-level tasks 369 control and manage the project's progress and output according 370 to the project timestamp, whereas the operational level com-371 prises FTs supervised and controlled by the project schedule. 372 Different project relations (PRs), such as subset, exclusion, and 373 reference, exist among projects to facilitate resource sharing 374 (refer to Section IV). Activities within a project can be divided 375 into several FTs, each of which has access to certain public 376 objects (PublicOs), which is public permission (PublicP) of the 377 FT. FTs involved in a project are constructed for performing VE 378 activities in the VE formation stage. The FTs are assigned to VE 379 roles (VERs) that are virtual roles created based on division of 380 labors. It is required to meet certain conditions to start or end 381 an FT. According to the goal and task requirements, an FT can 382 be divided into different stages by timestamp or FT. Users are 383 given different privileges depending on the project stage and 384 FTs. A VE is composed of several real EMs, each of which 385 can participate in more than one VE. Non-EMs (NEMs) are 386 enterprises that do not participate directly in the activities of 387 VE but participate in the activities of an EM which performs 388 directly the activities of the VE. All VE participants, including 389 three user types (direct, indirect, and nonmember users), are 390 generally called users (U) which may play a different role (R)391 in a different session. Each role has access to private resources, 392 called a PrivateP. A superior role can inherit the privileges of 393 inferior roles through role hierarchy (RH). The EM plays a VER 394 through a user or role to obtain the privilege of sharing public 395 resources in the VE and carry out practically the obligations of 396 a given VER and to achieve the VE goals. PACP is designed 397 to identify the resource sharing rules in a project. Through 398 constructing relations among projects and a PACP, users can 399 share resources among projects. The rules of sharing can be 400 modified at any time.

To simplify the complex assignment and facilitate resource sharing across domains, some relations are gained by exploring the three viewpoints of project, VE, and enterprise. From the total project viewpoint, PRs including subset, version, reference, to process, and exclusive relations (defined in Section IV) are found out depending on the features of project, facilitating sharton ing among projects. From the VE viewpoint, cooperative relations including dependent single-task, dependent multitask, and independence (defined in Section V) are found out depending to the information requirements of interaction and cooperation among workers in VE, facilitating sharing among enterprises

involved in a VE. From the enterprise viewpoint, relations 412 proposed by RBAC [39], [40], including role hierarchy, static 413 separation of duty, and dynamic separation of duty, are used 414 herein to facilitate sharing among roles in an enterprise.

- 2) Fundamental Elements: This section concisely intro- 416 duces the fundamental elements of the PBAC model, each of 417 which is represented as follows.
 - VE = {ve: ve represents a dynamic Internet organization 419 consisting of EMs executing a project to achieve one 420 common business goal}.
 - 2) EM = {em: em can be a substantive enterprise organi- 422 zation, a VE, or an individual, and it is a VE member 423 with at least one worker participating directly in the VE 424 activities}.
 - 3) NEM = {nem: nem can be a substantive enterprise or- 426 ganization, a VE, or an individual, but it is not a VE 427 member; a nem has at least one worker participating 428 directly in the activities of EMs, and the activities have 429 direct relations with the FT of the VE}.
 - 4) Project $(P) = \{p: p \text{ denotes the set of FTs, projects, and } 431 \text{ subprojects performed by a VE}\}.$
 - 5) FT = {ft: ft is a set of VE activities, which have a 433 common objective and are undertaken by several VERs}. 434
 - 6) VER = {ver: ver represents a virtual role formed to 435 enable professional division within VE, which is assigned 436 to perform more than one FT}.
 - 7) Object (O) = {o: o denotes an information resource in- 438 cluding public and private resources which can be a data- 439 base, entity, attribute, tuple, document, XML document, 440 application, software component, or knowledge}.
 - 8) PublicO = {public-o: public-o represents a subset of 442 objects owned by a VE, stored in a VE's repository, and 443 implemented in a VE's platform}.
 - 9) Operation = {op: op is a set of access authorities, such as 445 write, read, and execute}.
 - 10) PublicP = {public-p: public-p represents a permitted 447 mode of access to a PublicO}. 448
 - 11) Permission = $\{x: x \in \text{PublicP} \cup \text{PrivateP}\}.$
 - 12) PACP: PACP identifies which project resources are pro- 450 tected and shared according to the relations among 451 projects and the shared rules and which activities are 452 forbidden in the VE scope. Each project involves a 453 PACP, which can be performed automatically by the 454 VEAC system. The PACP can be dynamically created, 455 enforced, and modified by administrators when the VE 456 environment changes. The main rules described in PACP 457 include the following: 1) rules of resource sharing among 458 projects, describing the resource sharing strategy and 459 relations among projects; 2) rules of resource usage in 460 a project, including constraints on VERs, FTs, PublicPs, 461 and assignments between elements; 3) rules of resource 462 sharing of various cooperation modes, identifying the 463 level of resource sharing according to the cooperation 464 mode between VERs; and 4) rules of exception handling, 465 which can be classified into rules of permitted exception 466 handling and rules of forbidden exception handling. A 467 PACP language model used to construct the PACP is 468 shown in detail in Section VI.
- 3) Assignments and Relations: The following sections de- 470 fine the concept of assignments and relations between two 471

499

500

503

505

506

507

508

509

510

472 elements involved in the model based on the concept of a 473 product set (refer to Definitions 1 and 2). Some functions 474 relating to all elements in the VEAC model are defined and then 475 applied to the following sections. These functions are shown in 476 Appendix I.

Definition 1: Given two sets A and B, the product set or 478 Cartesian product of A and B, called the assignment of A and 479 B in AC domain, is $A \times B = \{(a, b) : a \in A, \text{ and } b \in B\}.$

Definition 2: Given sets A and B, a binary relation R from A to B is a subset of $A \times B$, i.e., $R \subseteq A \times B$. 481

- 4) Foundational Assignments: According to Definitions 1 483 and 2, the various assignment relations among elements are 484 defined as follows.
- 1) FT-S-Public- $A \subseteq FT \times S \times Public-A$, triple assign-485 ment among three elements: FT, S, and PubicP, 486 FT-S-Public-A represents the set $R_{\rm ft-s-publicp-a}=$ 487 $\{(ft, st, public-p): ft \in FT, st \in Stage, public-p \in PublicP, \}$ 488 the public-p is assigned to ft in stage s. 489
- 2) P-VER- $A \subseteq P \times VER$, one-to-many P to VER as-490 signment, is denoted by $R_{p-ver-a} = \{(p, ver): p \in P,$ 491 $ver \in VER$, and p involves ver. The relation describes 492 which VERs are included in project p. 493
- 494 3) VER-FT- $A \subseteq VER \times FT$, a many-to-many VER to FT assignment, is represented by $R_{\text{ver-ft-a}} = \{(\text{ver, ft}):$ 495 ver \in VER, ft \in FT, and ver performs ft $\}$. This relation 496 describes which FTs are undertaken by which VERs. 497
 - 4) VE $-\text{EM}-A \subseteq VE \times \text{EM}$, a many-to-many VE to EM assignment, is denoted by $R_{\text{ve-em-a}} = \{ (\text{ve, em}): \text{ve} \in$ VE, em \in EM, and em is a member of ve $\}$.
- 5) $VE-P-A \subseteq VE \times P$, one-to-many binary assignment 501 from a VE to P, is represented by $R_{\text{ve-p-a}} = \{(\text{ve, }p):$ 502 ve \in VE, $p \in P$, and ve performs p. This relation records which project is performed by a VE. 504
 - $EM-NEM-A \subseteq EM \times NEM$, many-to-many EM to NEM assignment, is represented by $R_{\text{em-nem-a}} = \{(\text{em},$ nem): em \in EM, nem \in NEM, and nem supports em to perform some tasks of the VE-EM- A_{ve} (em)}. This relation holds the assignments between EMs and its partners (NEMs) to support the tasks of a VE.
- 7) FT workflow (FTWf) \subseteq FT \times FT, many-to-many binary 511 relation on FT, is denoted by $R_{FTWf} = \{(ft_i, ft_j) : ft_i, \}$ 512 513 $\operatorname{ft}_i \in \operatorname{FT}, p_i, p_i \in P, \operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i, \operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i, i \neq j, \operatorname{ft}_i \text{ is an}$ event FT of the action FT ft_i } that indicates that ft_i 514 515 is authorized to use the PublicPs of ft_i when ft_i is accomplished. 516
- 517 8) Correspondence \subseteq FT \times FT, one-to-one binary relation on FT, is represented by $R_{\text{correspondence}} = \{(ft_i, ft_j) : ft_i, \}$ 518 519 $\operatorname{ft}_j \in \operatorname{FT}$, p_i , $p_j \in P$, $\operatorname{ft}_i \subset p_i$, $\operatorname{ft}_j \subset p_j$, $i \neq j$, ft_i is the 520 preversion off t_j , whereas ft_j is the postversion off t_i }.
- 5) Assignments Across Models: This section defines the 521 522 assignment relations across models in order to establish the 523 combination relations of relevant elements among two AC 524 models. These relations are as follows.
- 1) $EM-U-A \subseteq EM \times U$, one-to-many EM to U assign-525 ment, is represented by $R_{\text{em-u-a}} = \{(\text{em}, u): \text{em} \in$ 526 EM, $u \in U$, and em have an employee u}. If 527 $\exists \operatorname{em}_1 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_1, \operatorname{em}_2 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_2, \operatorname{em}_1, \operatorname{em}_2 \in \operatorname{EM},$ 528 and $u_1, u_2 \in U$, then $\neg \exists \operatorname{em}_2 R_{\operatorname{em}-\operatorname{u}-\operatorname{a}} u_1$. 529
- 2) NEM $-U-A \subseteq \text{NEM} \times U$, one-to-many NEM to U as-530 signment, is denoted by $R_{\text{nem-u-a}} = \{(\text{nem}, u): \text{nem} \in$ 531

- NEM, $u \in U$, and nem have an employee u}. If 532 $\exists \operatorname{nem}_1 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_1, \operatorname{nem}_2 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_2, \operatorname{nem}_1, \operatorname{nem}_2 \in 533$ NEM, and $u_1, u_2 \in U$, then $\neg \exists \operatorname{nem}_2 R_{\operatorname{nem-u-a}} u_1$.
- 3) R-VER- $A \subseteq R \times VER$, many-to-many R to VER as- 535 signment, is represented by $R_{\text{r-ver-a}} = \{(r, \text{ver}): r \in R, 536\}$ $ver \in VER$, and r is assigned to play ver}, then VER ver 537can be assigned to different roles, whereas one role can 538 play different VERs at the same time.

IV. PRS 540

A PR $(R_{\rm D})$ indicates the level of information exchange 541 and reuse and also the situation of cooperation between two 542 projects. Various PRs describing the relation between two 543 projects can propagate the authorizations of an FT to other 544 FTs. Different PRs may occur between two projects and may 545 alter with time based on project management and share re- 546 quirements. While a VEAC-based AC platform is implemented, 547 administrators construct the project resource access strategy in 548 a PACP to indicate the level of resource sharing of each type 549 of PRs. In the project life cycle, the PRs and the PACP can 550 be modified at any time to respond to the demands of resource 551 sharing. Resource sharing or reusing is determined based on 552 five attributes of each FT: 1) FT state (A_{state}) holds the status 553 of the FT being performed; 2) FT stage (A_{stage}) records the 554 current timestamp of an FT for appropriate resource sharing 555 according to its states; 3) allowed reference (A_{ref}) decides 556 whether the FT can be referred by relative FT in a postversion 557 project; 4) allowed subproject $(A_{\text{sub-p}})$ determines whether the 558 FT can be referred by its subprojects; and 5) allowed main 559 project $(A_{\text{main-p}})$ decides whether the FT can be referred by 560 its main project.

To introduce the PRs, given a set Project (P) and $x, y \in P$, 562 a binary relation PR (R_D) on P is a subset of $P \times P$, which is 563 distinguished into five subrelations presented in the following 564 sections. For convenience in the following discussion, two 565 inherited functions applied in the following sections are defined 566 to indicate varying degrees of privilege inheritance.

- 1) Strong-inherited function $Inher_{\rm strong}(ft)$ is defined as all 568 permissions assigned to the ft are inherited, including 569 read (to retrieve data), update (to modify data), insert (to 570 write new data), and create (to create an object).
- 2) Weak-inherited function Inher_{weak}(ft) is defined as only 572 read permission from the ft is inherited.

A. Subset Relation 574

Subset relation (R_{ps}) describes the relation between a main 575 project and its subproject. The relation simplifies a large num- 576 ber of assignments. For instance, an FT called announcement 577 shows information about the progress of a project. Through the 578 subset relation, all workers in the main project and subprojects 579 of the project are permitted to look up the progress of the 580 project. The set of pairs of projects between which have subset 581 relation is represented by $xR_{ps}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in P, x \neq y, 582\}$ and x "is a subset of" y}. A main project is permitted to 583 access the resources of its subproject, but an administrator 584 may set or disable the capability by changing the status of the 585 allowed main-project attribute of its each FT. Fig. 3 shows an 586 example of the subset relation to demonstrate these constraints, 587

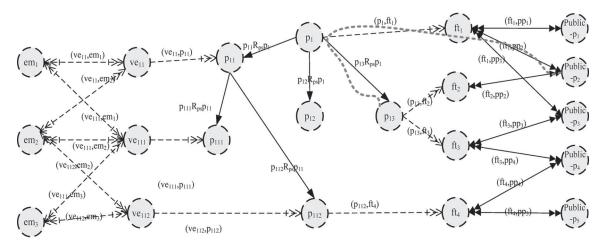


Fig. 3. Example of subset relation.

588 where Project p_1 involves three subprojects p_{11} , p_{12} , and p_{13} , 589 and project p_{11} is further decomposed into subprojects p_{111} 590 and p_{112} . Owing to $p_{13}R_{ps}p_1$, PublicPs, such as public- p_2 and 591 public- p_3 , are assigned to p_1 and p_{13} via FTs, whereas EMs, 592 such as em_1 and em_2 , are permitted to participate in ve_{11} and 593 ve₁₁₁. Two functions privilege_{main-p}(ft) and privilege_{sub-p}(ft) 594 are defined, respectively, in (1) and (2), shown at the bottom 595 of the page, for propagating user's privilege from the main 596 project and subproject, respectively, where variables are intro-597 duced as follows. Function (1) indicates that the privileges of 598 ft_{1i} involve the PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ft_{1i} and 599 $\operatorname{ft}_{2i}(1 \leq j \leq n)$ when the conditions shown in the equation 600 hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{1i} only have the PublicP 601 and PrivateP from ft_{1i} . Due to the limited space, function (2) 602 shows the propagation of user privileges from subproject, which 603 is similar to function (1) and is not further introduced in detail. 604 p_1 is the main project of p_2 that is the subproject of p_1 , ft_{1i} 's 605 are the FTs involved in p_1 , $1 \le i \le m$, and ft_{2j} 's are the FTs 606 involved in p_2 , $1 \le j \le n$. Several constraints are applied to 607 use a subset relation: 1) A main project may have more than 608 one subproject; 2) a subproject is only involved in one main 609 project; 3) an EM may participate in the main and subprojects; 610 and 4) a PublicP is only permitted to be assigned to different 611 projects with subset relations.

612 B. Version Relation

Version relation $(R_{\rm pv})$ describes a project y called a postver-614 sion project that is extended from a project x called preversion 615 project and planned with reference to the preversion project. 616 Therefore, the pre- and postversion projects have similar tar-617 gets, FTs, and participants. The relation helps support version-618 dependent authorizations by enabling the reuse of resources for 619 a new product, thus reducing its time to market. Because the 620 pre- and postversion projects have similar targets, activities, and participants, the postversion FT in the postversion project corre- 621 sponds to the preversion FT in the preversion project. While the 622 postversion FT is performed, the privileges owned by the pre- 623 version FT are inherited by the postversion FT using the weak 624 inheritance. The set of pairs of projects between which have 625 version relation is represented by $xR_{pv}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in 626\}$ $P, x \neq y$, and x "is the preversion of" y. Fig. 4 shows an 627 example of the version relation, which demonstrates that project 628 p_1 is the preversion of project p_2 . Project p_1 for developing 629 a car engine consists of FTs ft_{11} and ft_{12} , whereas p_2 for 630 developing a new engine based on the engine developed by p_1 631 comprises ft₂₁, ft₂₂, and ft₂₃. FTs ft₁₁ (requirement analysis) 632 and ft₁₂ (conceptual design) correspond to ft₂₁ (requirement 633 analysis) and ft_{22} (conceptual design), respectively, whereas 634 ft₂₃ (primary design) is created for another task, which is not 635 extended from p_1 . Therefore, while the ft_{21} performed, workers 636 must refer significantly to information owned by ft_{11} . Due to 637 $p_1R_{\rm pv}p_2$, each FT in project p_2 is performed by VERs, which 638 are allowed to refer to PublicPs of corresponding FTs in p_1 639 if the attribute allowed reference of corresponding FT is true. 640 As shown in Fig. 4, a user u_1 is assigned to perform the ft₂₁ 641 through (u_1, r_1) , (r_1, ver_{21}) , and $(\text{ver}_{21}, \text{ft}_{21})$; in addition to 642 the public- p_{21} and public- p_{22} , u_1 may refer to the public- p_{11} , 643 public- p_{12} , and public- p_{13} . Function (3) shown at the bottom 644 of the next page is presented to indicate that the privileges of 645 ft_{2i} involve the PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ft_{2i} , and 646 partial PublicPs of the corresponded FT ft_{1i} of ft_{2i} through the 647 use of weak inheritance function when the conditions shown 648 in the function hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{2j} only 649 have the PublicP and PrivateP from ft_{2j} . p_1 is the preversion 650 project of p_2 that is the postversion project of p_1 , ft_{1i} 's are the 651 FTs involved in p_1 , and ft_{2j} 's corresponding to ft_{1i} 's are the 652 FTs involved in p_2 . Several constraints are applied when using 653 the version relation to support resource sharing between two 654 projects: 1) A postversion project has less than one preversion 655

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{privilege}_{\text{main-p}}(\text{ft}_{1i}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) \cup \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{ps}} p_2 \land A_{\text{main-p}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{2j} = \text{"true"} \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{1} \\ & \text{privilege}_{\text{sub-p}}(\text{ft}_{2j}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \cup \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{1i}) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{ps}} p_2 \land A_{\text{sub-p}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{1i} = \text{"true"} \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{2j}) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

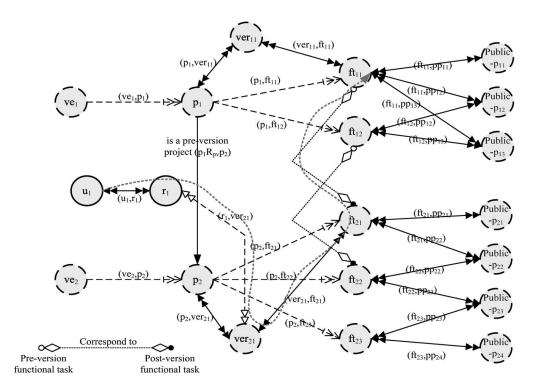


Fig. 4. Example of version relation.

656 project contrariwise; 2) an FT has less than one corresponding 657 FT; and 3) an EM may participate in pre- and postversion 658 projects simultaneously.

659 C. Reference Relation

Reference relation $(R_{\rm pr})$ describes a project x called refer-661 ring project referring to resources in other project y that is 662 called the referred project. The reference relation indicates that 663 the same users and enterprises can participate in both the refer-664 ring and referred projects. If two projects have a reference rela-665 tion, then users in the referring project can refer to the resources 666 of the referred project. While the value of attribute allowed ref-667 erence of an FT equals true, then the FT can be referred. The set 668 of pairs of projects between which are referred by each other is 669 represented by $xR_{pr}y = \{(x,y) : x,y \in P, x \neq y, x \text{ refers to } \}$ 670 resources in y, and $(\neg \exists x R_{pe} y) \land (\neg \exists y R_{pe} x)$. Project x may 671 refer to y if and only if the following conditions hold: $R_{xi} \cap$ 672 R_{yj} , $\mathrm{EM}_{xm}\cap\mathrm{EM}_{yn}$, $\mathrm{FT}_{xk}\cap\mathrm{FT}_{yh}$, $\mathrm{PublicP}_{xv}\cap\mathrm{PublicP}_{yw}$, 673 and PrivateP_{xe} \cap PrivateP_{yf} permit unequal ϕ , where R_{xi} , 674 EM_{xm}, FT_{xk}, PublicP_{xv}, and PrivateP_{xe} are associated with 675 project x, and R_{yj} , EM_{yn}, FT_{yh}, Public-P_{yw}, and Private-P_{yf} 676 are associated with project y. That is, roles, EMs, FTs, PublicP, 677 and PrivateP may be assigned to p_1 and p_2 . Fig. 5 shows an ex-678 ample of the reference relation, which indicates that project p_1 679 can refer to project p_2 through the reference relation $p_1 R_{\rm pr} p_2$. 680 Role r_{31} is assigned to perform VERs ver_{11} and ver_{21} , ver_{11}

performs FTs ft_{11} and ft_{12} in project p_1 , and ver_{21} performs 681 ft_{21} in project p_2 . Therefore, user u_{31} may utilize the public-682 p_{11} , public- p_{12} , public- p_{13} , public- p_{21} , and public- p_{22} through 683 (u_{31}, r_{31}) . The following constraints are applied when using the 684 reference relation: 1) A project may be assigned to more than 685 one project for resource sharing, and 2) a project may refer to 686 more projects simultaneously.

Process relation (R_{pp}) describes the executive sequence 689 of two subprojects from the time view and can deter-690 mine the time for sharing project resources. A process re- 691 lation can be applied to determine the executive sequence 692 of all subprojects of a project. The set of pairs of projects 693 between which have process relation is represented by 694 using $xR_{\rm pp}y = \{(x,y): x,y,z \in P, x \neq y \neq z, (\exists xR_{\rm ps}z) \land 695\}$ $(\exists y R_{ps} z)$, and x "must be achieved, then start" y}. While 696 the relation is built on two projects, the administrator must 697 specify the sequences of related FTs across the project bound- 698 ary. This relation can support process-dependent authorization 699 propagation when executing an action FT that can use the 700 resources of the event FTs in event project. Fig. 6 shows an 701 example of a process relation, in which project p_1 denotes the 702 event project of action project p_2 ; p_1 performs ft_{11} and ft_{12} , and 703 p_2 performs ft_{21} , ft_{22} , and ft_{23} ; and ft_{11} denotes an event FT 704 that triggers the ft_{21} and ft_{22} (called action FTs). When ft_{21} is 705

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{privilege}_{\text{version}}(\text{ft}_{2j}) \\ &= \begin{cases} & \text{FT-Permission} - A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \cup \text{Inher}_{\text{weak}} \left(\text{FT-PublicP} - A_{\text{public_p}}(\text{ft}_{1i}) \right) & \text{if } \exists \ p_1 R_{\text{pv}} p_2 \wedge A_{\text{ref}} \text{ of } \text{ft}_{1i} = \text{"true"} \\ & \text{FT-Permission} - A(\text{ft}_{2j}) \text{ otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$
 (3)

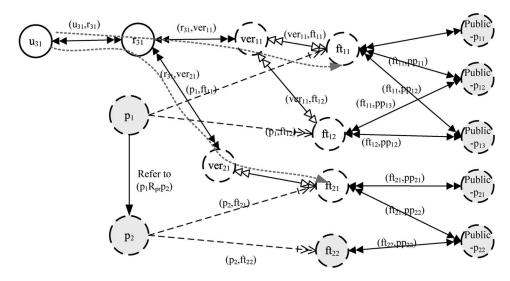


Fig. 5. Example of reference relation.

706 triggered and performed, user u_1 obtains authorizations public-707 p_{11} , public- p_{12} , and public- p_{13} from ft_{11} , and authorizations 708 public- p_{21} and public- p_{22} from ft_{21} .

Function (4) shown at the bottom of the page, showing 710 the propagation of user privilege by using process relation, is 711 presented to indicate that the privileges of ft_{action} involve the 712 PublicP and PrivateP assigned to the ftaction and also partial 713 permissions of the event FT ft_{event} of the ft_{action} through the 714 use of the weak inheritance function when the conditions shown 715 in the function hold; otherwise, the privileges of ft_{action} only 716 have the PublicP and PrivateP from ft_{action} . p_1 is the action 717 project of p_2 that is the event project of p_1 , ft_{action} is the action 718 FT included in p_1 , and ft_{event} is the event FT included in p_2 . 719 Using the process relation must obey the following constraints: 720 1) A process relation exists between two projects which must 721 have the subset relation; 2) an event project may trigger more 722 than one action project simultaneously; 3) an event FT may 723 trigger more than one action FT simultaneously; and 4) an 724 action project may be triggered if all of its event projects are 725 accomplished.

726 E. Exclusive Relation

Exclusive relation $(R_{\rm pe})$ identifies mutual conflict between 728 two projects, signifying that the resources of the two projects 729 cannot refer to each other. The exclusive relation is default. 730 That is, two projects are preset as exclusive relation if no other 731 relation exists between them. The set of pairs of projects that 732 conflict with each other is represented by $xR_{\rm pe}y=\{(x,y):733\ x,y\in P,x\neq y,x$ "conflicts with" y, and $(\neg\exists\ xR_{\rm pr}y)\land 734\ (\neg\exists\ yR_{\rm pr}x)\}$. If two projects are exclusive, then all users, EMs, 735 FTs, and permissions in a project are exclusive with the other 736 project. That is, an enterprise is disallowed from participating 737 simultaneously in two projects with exclusive relation; attempts

by users of the exclusive projects to use the same resources are 738 rejected. Using the process relation must obey the following 739 constraints: 1) A project may conflict with more than one simul- 740 taneously; 2) a PublicP may not be assigned to two exclusive 741 projects; and 3) an EM is not allowed to be assigned to two 742 mutual exclusive projects.

V. COOPERATION MODES AMONG TWO VERS 744

This section introduces three cooperation modes among 745 VERs based on the resource sharing requirements of collabo- 746 rative operations in the VE.

Cooperation mode (R_c) describes interactions among VERs 748 according to the dependent level of their duties. Given a set 749 VER, x and $y \in VER$, a binary relation cooperation relation 750 (R_c) on VER is a subset of VER \times VER, which is distinguished 751 into three cooperation relations. For convenience in the follow- 752 ing discussion, two items are first defined in terms of authority 753 inheritance. A VER in cooperative mode can inherit strongly or 754 weakly the privileges from the other VER. Strong inheritance 755 means that the privilege of a VER can be fully inherited by the 756 other VER, whereas weak inheritance means that the privilege 757 can only be partially inherited, such as only inheriting read 758 privilege.

1) Dependent single-task mode $(R_{\rm cds})$ is the most seamless 760 cooperative relationship between two VERs, working to- 761 gether to perform FTs, that have dependencies and share 762 resources with each other. The two VERs' permissions 763 are inherited from each other via strong inheritance 764 (defined in Section IV). When two VERs collaboratively 765 perform different FTs, the users playing the two VERs 766 obtain the same permissions from the FTs. The set of 767 pairs of VERs with $R_{\rm cds}$ is represented by using 768 $xR_{\rm cds}y = \{(x,y): x,y \in {\rm VER}, x \neq y, \exists (x,{\rm ft_1}), (y,{\rm ft_1}) \in 769$

$$\text{privilege}_{\text{process}}(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) = \begin{cases} \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) \cup \text{Inher}_{\text{weak}} \left(\text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{event}}) \right) \\ \text{if } \exists (p_1 R_{\text{pr}} p_2) \land (A_{\text{state}} \text{ of ft}_{\text{event}} = \text{"achieved"}) \land (A_{\text{ref}} \text{ of ft}_{\text{event}} = \text{"true"}) \\ \text{FT-Permission-}A(\text{ft}_{\text{action}}) \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

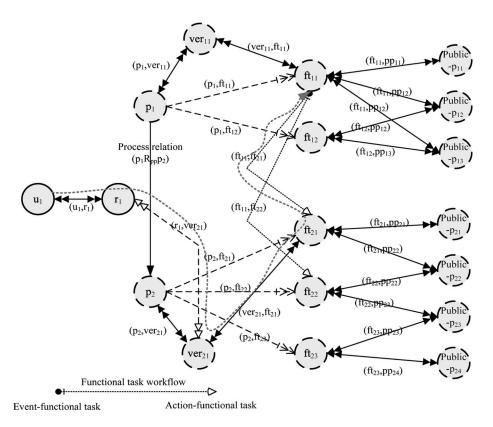


Fig. 6. Example of process relation.

- VER-FT- $A \to \text{FT-PublicP-}A_{\text{public}_p}(\{\text{VER-FT-}A_{-}\text{ft}(x): (x, \text{ft}) \in \text{VER-FT-}A\})$ are inherited strongly by VER y, and FT-PublicP- $A_{\text{public}_p}(\{\text{VER-FT-}A_{-}\text{ft}(y): (y, \text{ft}) \in \text{VER-FT-}A\})$ are inherited strongly by VER x, and $(\neg \exists xR_{\text{cdm}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{cdm}}x) \land (\neg \exists xR_{\text{ci}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{ci}}x)\}$ means that VERs x and y cooperate to perform an FT ft_1 and have the same access privilege to all its resources.
- 2) Dependent multitask mode (R_{cdm}) indicates that two VERs interact when performing different FTs. For instance, the results of an FT performed by a VER affect those of an FT performed by another VER. The two VERs inherit each other's permissions via weak inheritance. The set of pairs of VERs with R_{cdm} is represented by using $xR_{\text{cdm}}y = \{(x,y): x,y \in \text{VER}, x \neq y, \forall (x,\text{ft}_x), (y,\text{ft}_y) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A \to \text{FT}-\text{PublicP}-A_{\text{public}}\ p} (\{\text{VER}-\text{FT}-A_{\text{ft}}(x): (x,\text{ft}_x) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A\}) \text{ are inherited weakly by VER } y, \text{ and } \text{FT}-\text{PublicP}-A_{\text{public}}\ p} (\{\text{VER}-\text{FT}-A_{\text{ft}}(y): (y,\text{ft}_y) \in \text{VER}-\text{FT}-A\}) \text{ are inherited weakly by VER } x, \text{ and } (\neg \exists xR_{\text{cds}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{cds}}x) \land (\neg \exists xR_{\text{ci}}y) \land (\neg \exists yR_{\text{ci}}x)\}$. Hence, VERs x and y perform related FTs separately, and that outputs of the FTs are referred to each other.
- 3) Independent mode (R_{ci}) indicates that two VERs independently perform their FTs, disregarding the outputs generated by other FTs. The relation is applied to protect business secrets when companies that compete with each other perform VERs. If the two VERs work independently, then they are not permitted to perform the same FTs and have each other's access privileges for FTs performed by them. The set of pairs of VERs between which have R_{ci} is represented by $xR_{ci}y = \{(x,y):$

 $\begin{array}{l} x,y\!\in\! \mathrm{VER}, x\neq y, T\mathrm{-PublicP-}A_{\mathrm{public_p}}\left(\{\mathrm{VER-FT-802}\ A_{\mathrm{ft}}(x): (x,\mathrm{ft}_x)\in\mathrm{VER-FT-}A\}\right) \text{ are not inherited by 803}\\ \mathrm{VER}\ y, \mathrm{and}\ \mathrm{FT-PublicP-}A_{\mathrm{public_p}}(\{\mathrm{VER-FT-}A_{\mathrm{ft}}(y)\colon 804\ (y,\mathrm{ft}_y)\in\mathrm{VER-FT-}A\}) \text{ are not inherited by VER } x, 805\\ \mathrm{and}\ \ (\neg\exists\ xR_{\mathrm{cds}}y)\wedge(\neg\exists\ yR_{\mathrm{cds}}x)\wedge(\neg\exists\ xR_{\mathrm{cdm}}y)\wedge 806\\ (\neg\exists\ yR_{\mathrm{cdm}}x)\}. \end{array}$

The use of cooperative relations is constrained by the follow- 808 ing rules.

- 1) $\#(\{y:(x_1,y)\in R_c,x_1,y\in VER\})\geq 0$ means that a 810 VER x_1 is permitted to have different cooperation modes 811 with other VERs.
- 2) $\#(\{(x_1, y_1) : (x_1, y_1) \in R_c, x_1, y_1 \in VER\}) \le 1$ signi- 813 fies that only one cooperation mode is permitted between 814 two VERs.

VI. PACP LANGUAGE MODEL 816

Based on the VEAC model, the PACP language model for 817 VEs designed in this paper, as Fig. 7 shows, is represented in 818 class model of Unified Modeling Language (UML) and mainly 819 targets contents of information text. This model features an 820 object—subject—action—condition AC policy consisting of multi- 821 ple sets of authorization rules that jointly determine user access 822 permissions. Therefore, regarding specific resource (object), 823 authorization (action) to execute certain resource is granted to 824 certain users (subject) under certain restrictions (conditions).

The PACP language model for VEs has been proposed in this 826 section for the following reasons: 1) to provide a method that 827 effectively describes resource AC policy for VEs; 2) to reduce 828 costs and complexity in resource AC; 3) to improve flexibility in 829 managing access permission; and 4) to make the management 830 of resource access permission adaptive to changing needs in a 831

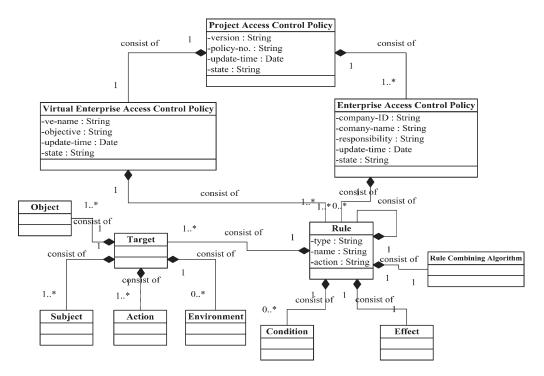


Fig. 7. PACP language model.

840

841

842 843

844

845 846

847

848 849

850

854 855

856

857

858

860

861

832 business environment in a timely manner. The PACP language 833 model has the following main components.

- 1) PACP. A PACP consists of one VEAC policy (VEACP) and many enterprise AC policies (EACPs), which are sets of rules.
- VEACP, a set of rules, describes the regulation and constraint on resource AC and sharing in a VE to manage the VE's resource.
 - 3) EACP, consisting of a series of rules, describes rules and conditions for enterprise resource AC for each EM. Its rules shall not be in conflict with the VEACP it belongs to and must comply with the sharing rules agreed upon by VE so to make available resource in need of sharing.
 - 4) Rule element is the most basic unit of policy and corresponds to the conventional concept of authorization. The principal components of rule have a target, effect, condition, and rule combining algorithm. Each rule permits or denies one or more subjects to performing actions on one or more objects under some conditions.
- 851 5) A target element involved in a rule defines the set of
 852 objects, subjects, and actions to which the rule or policy
 853 applies.
 - 6) Object may be data, information, and knowledge owned by the VE or one of its EMs.
 - 7) A subject is an actor whose attributes may be referenced by a predicate. Actor may be a user, role, enterprise, or VER.
- 859 8) An action is an operation on resource.
 - 9) A condition element represents additional constraints that further refine rule applicability.
- Rule combining algorithm compresses the output from the embraced rules. The PACP language model has four rule combining algorithms: deny overrides, permit overrides, first applicable, and only-one-applicable. Based on

- the selected combining algorithm, an authorization deci- 866 sion can be permit, deny, not applicable, or indeterminate. 867
- 11) Effect is the intended consequence of a satisfied rule—868 either Permit or Deny.

VII. VEAC MODEL CONSTRUCTION METHODOLOGY 870

The proposed formal VEAC model can efficiently manage 871 and share information resources in the VE life cycle. To as- 872 sist the administrators of VEs and their EMs to successfully 873 implement the proposed fundamental VEAC model and to use 874 the PACP language model appropriately for VE information 875 resource security and sharing, this section develops a VEAC 876 model construction methodology based on the five phases of 877 VE life cycle, namely, identification, formation, design, oper- 878 ation, and dissolution phases. The methodology provides the 879 security administrators of the leader and partners of VEs with a 880 systematic method for the following reasons: 1) to identify the 881 fundamental elements of VEAC model, such as P, VER, FT, 882 U, R, PublicP, and PrivateP; and 2) to establish assignments be-883 tween elements, PRs between projects, and cooperation modes 884 between VERs. The VEAC model applied for certain VE 885 is initially planned at the formation phase, all elements and 886 assignments of the VEAC model are designed at the design 887 phase, and the constructed VEAC model is implemented at 888 the operation phase. Thus, information resources are managed 889 at the operation and dissolution phases. The goal, procedure, 890 inputs, outputs, and related method and technologies of each 891 phase of the methodology are separately introduced in the 892 following sections.

A. Identification and Formation Phases

Fig. 8 shows the first two phases in the proposed method-895 ology, namely, identification and formation phases, which are 896

894

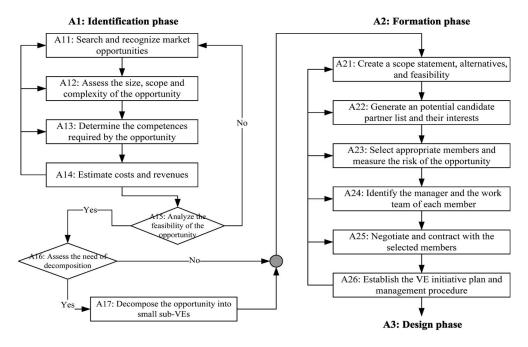


Fig. 8. Identification and formation procedures of a VE.

897 introduced simply as follows.

898

899

900

901

902

903

904

905

906

907

908

909

910

911

912 913

914

915

916

917

918

919 920

921

922

923

924

925

926

927

928

929

930

931 932

933

- 1) Identification phase numbered A1 defines the boundaries of a VE to analyze whether the goals, technologies, and cost of the VE are acceptable; to evaluate the complexity of the VE; and to establish procedures for supporting later VE activities. The leader of a VE generally analyzes historical transaction data or carries out market research to find out a valuable and feasible market opportunity and then to form a VE. To achieve the aims of the identification phase, the following seven numbered actions (the left of Fig. 8) should be undertaken in order or repetitively: (A11) searching and recognizing market opportunities; (A12) assessing the size, scope, and complexity of the opportunity; (A13) determining the competences required by the opportunity; (A14) estimating costs and revenues; (A15) analyzing the feasibility of the opportunity; (A16) assessing the need of opportunity decomposition; and (A17) decomposing the opportunity into small sub-VEs to perform the decomposed opportunities, thus establishing $R_{\rm ps}$ between the main and subprojects. The final output of the phase is a practical and valuable opportunity.
- 2) Formation phase numbered A2 selects suitable partners against alignment factors for their skills, experiences, and capabilities; identifies each member's responsibilities explicitly; ensures that every member of the VE understands his own individual roles and responsibilities; and allocates project resources, including people, service, facilities and equipment, supplies and materials, and money. To accomplish this process at the formation phase, the following six numbered actions (the right of Fig. 8) should be executed in order or repetitively: (A21) creating the scope statement, alternatives, and feasibility of a VE; (A22) generating a potential candidate partner list and their interests; (A23) selecting appropriate partners for the VE and its sub-VEs and measuring the possible risk from the partners; (A24) identifying the VE manager and work team of each partner; (A25) negotiat-

ing and contracting with the selected partners for sharing 934 and using resources; and (A26) establishing the initiative 935 plan and management procedure of a VE and its sub-VEs. 936 The final outputs of achieving the six actions include a 937 certain VE organizational structure model and contracts 938 for cooperation among all EMs. The design phase is then 939 executed based on this model.

941

B. Design Phase

The design phase in the proposed methodology is a signif- 942 icant phase for constructing a real VE based on the proposed 943 VEAC model, since it is relative mostly to the plan and de- 944 sign, and resource use and assignment of VEs (Fig. 9). The 945 actions involved at the phase are achieved collaboratively by 946 the security administrators of the VE leader and all partners 947 for managing public and private resources and VE user au- 948 thorizations. The design phase numbered A3, which includes 949 three subprocedures A31, A32, and A33, is described as 950 follows.

1) Subprocedure A31—Plan and Design VE: The subproce-952 dure models a VE in terms of organization, business, process, 953 and activity perspectives. The detailed organizational structure 954 model, business and resource sharing regulations, VE process 955 model, and activity models of each EM are produced at the end 956 of subprocedure A31. The subprocedure involving six actions 957 is numbered and described below.

(A311) Identify all participators of each partner. Each partner 959 in the VE is assigned certain tasks or responsibilities at the 960 formation phase. The subprocedure starts with action A311 961 from the organizational view, in which each partner has to 962 choose suitable employees or teams to perform enterprise- 963 assigned tasks, according to employees' skills, experiences, 964 and capabilities. At the time, partners must offer a list of 965 employees who participate directly or indirectly in the VE 966 and are permitted to access the VE resources. The employees 967 involved in the list become user elements in the VEAC model. 968

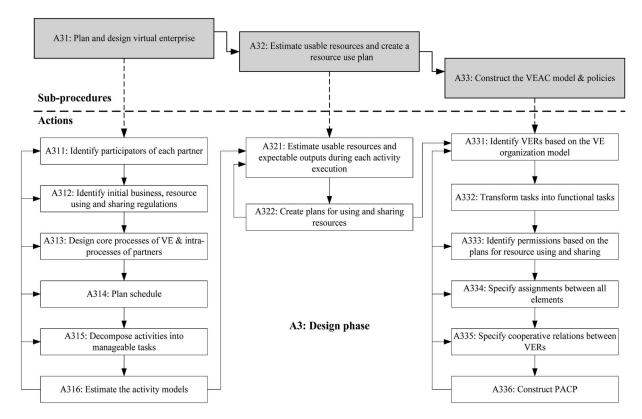


Fig. 9. Design procedure of a VE based on the VEAC model.

969 (A312) Identify initial business and resource using and 970 sharing regulations. From a business perspective, action A312 971 identifies regulations regarding usage and sharing of resources 972 to restrict the behavior of partners and specify each participa-973 tor's responsibility and obligations. In the VE organizational 974 structure model, every participator in a VE is assigned certain 975 tasks, which are performed and restricted by the regulations. 976 The regulations are then converted into VEACP and EACPs 977 by A336.

978 (A313) Design the core processes of VE and the intraenter-979 prise processes of partners. Based on the planned VE process 980 at A2, a VE leader at the phase designs the core processes of 981 the VE project represented by a project evaluation and review 982 technique chart. The core processes are composed of many 983 activities to accomplish VE's goal. Each activity in the core 984 process is assigned to certain partners to perform. Each partner 985 must then spread up and perform its assigned activities and 986 integrate them into its intraenterprise processes. Finally, PRs 987 $R_{\rm pv}$, $R_{\rm pr}$, $R_{\rm pp}$, and $R_{\rm pe}$ can be established at action A313 if 988 they are needed.

989 (A314) Plan schedule. According to the core VE processes 990 designed by A313, the VE leader at the action negotiates and 991 communicates with partners to plan the start and end times of 992 each activity in the core VE and intraenterprise processes, and 993 the activity prerequisites.

994 (A315) Decompose activities into manageable tasks. The 995 activities involved in the core VE and intraenterprise processes 996 are further decomposed into tasks until every task can represent 997 a manageable amount of work that can be planned, scheduled, 998 and assigned. A work breakdown structure, comprising a hierar-999 chical decomposition of project, activities, and tasks, is planned 1000 at this point. The decomposed tasks are then further decom-

posed or combined into manageable tasks in terms of resource 1001 AC. The priority of every manageable task is determined from 1002 the start and end times of the original tasks, the information 1003 flow between tasks and task outputs.

(A316) Estimate the activity models. An activity model is 1005 composed of some partially ordered tasks that are conducted 1006 to achieve the actions to be performed within a VE. Action 1007 A316 estimates the duration of every task and changes the 1008 baseline based on reasonable estimations. The following factors 1009 should be addressed: 1) the resources that should be used; 1010 2) the amount of time required; 3) how many people are needed; 1011 4) the skills that are necessary; and 5) the tasks that need to 1012 be completed before other tasks are started. Subprocedure 2 is 1013 executed after all tasks are estimated.

2) Subprocedure A32—Estimate Usable Resources and Cre- 1015 ate a Resource Use Plan: Subprocedure A32 estimates the 1016 usable VE resources and builds a resource use plan for the entire 1017 life cycle of a VE. The plan is adopted to restrict assignments 1018 between elements and to build the PACP.

(A321) Estimate usable resources and expectable outputs. 1020 The first action of this subprocedure estimates usable VE 1021 resources according to the activity models outputted by A316. 1022 These resources include public and private resources, which are 1023 supplied or shared with partners to facilitate the execution of 1024 VE tasks. In addition, the administrator has to expect possible 1025 outputs during the execution of each task and know whom the 1026 outputs will be shared with. Some shared outputs should be 1027 specified by specific data containers, which are then converted 1028 into permissions and assigned operations permitted on them 1029 at A333.

(A322) Create plans for using and sharing resources. Based 1031 on the regulations created by A312, the result of A321, and 1032

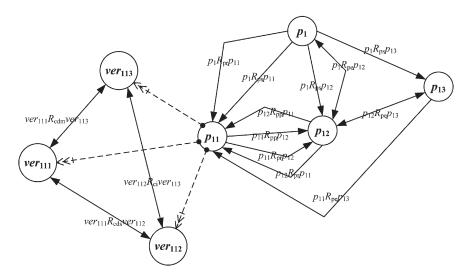


Fig. 10. Engine R&D project.

1033 the activity models of A316, the action forms a resource using 1034 and sharing plan, which describes which users, activities, and 1035 partners can use or share which resource.

1036 3) Subprocedure A33—Construct the VEAC Model and 1037 Policies: Subprocedure A33 identifies the elements, assign-1038 ments, relations, and policies involved in the VEAC model 1039 according to the outputs at subprocedures A31 and A32.

1040 (A331) Identify VERs based on the VE organizational 1041 model. VERs can be identified by using two different methods: 1042 decomposing the VE's goal or decomposing the VE's orga-1043 nizational structure. In the first method, the aim of a VE is 1044 decomposed into little goals that can be completed by a single 1045 individual or team. Each of these little goals is then transformed 1046 into a VER. In the second method, the organizational structure 1047 of a VE is decomposed hierarchically into different levels of 1048 element, namely, EM, department, team, role, and user. Several 1049 elements in the same level are then chosen to form a VER 1050 if they can be assigned to different workers; they have the 1051 same authorizations, and they do not have resource security 1052 problems resulting from sharing or collaboration. Finally, those 1053 single elements that cannot be assigned to different workers are 1054 converted into VERs.

1055 (A332) Transform tasks into FTs. Action A332 trans-1056 forms the manageable tasks in activity models into FTs, 1057 whose properties must be filled in. If the resources of a 1058 manageable task simultaneously allow and disallow sharing, 1059 then the manageable task must be decomposed into two or 1060 more FTs.

1061 (A333) Identify permissions based on the plans for resource 1062 using and sharing. Action A333 combines resources and as-1063 signs operations on the resources to form PublicP and PrivateP. 1064 The PublicPs are identified by a VE leader administrator, and 1065 the PrivatePs are identified by every partner's administrator.

1066 (A334) Specify assignments between all elements. All el-1067 ements involved in the VEAC model have been identified at 1068 previous actions. This action specifies all assignments between 1069 two elements, such as VE-P-A, P-VER-A, VER-FT-A, 1070 FT-PublicP-A, and R-VER-A.

1071 (A335) Specify cooperative modes between VERs. The co-1072 operative modes between two VERs are specified here accord-1073 ing to the resource usage and sharing plan. (A336) Construct PACP. Based on the proposed PACP lan- 1074 guage model, the action utilizes the business regulations and 1075 the resource using and sharing plan to build the PACP of the 1076 VE, including a VEACP and several EACPs. The VEACP is 1077 built by the administrator of the VE leader, and the EACPs of 1078 partners are built by their administrators.

C. Operation and Dissolution Phases

 Operation phase first sets up the real VEAC model mod- 1081 eled in the third phase. The VEAC system can then 1082 manage VE information resources and generate user au- 1083 thorizations, and monitor, control, and report progress 1084 against goals, schedule, and milestone of the VE. 1085

1080

2) Dissolution phase assesses successes or failure at the 1086 conclusion of the VE, and its results pave the experience 1087 for the next new VE. The PACP established at the design 1088 phase of a real VE must be modified to comply with the 1089 resource sharing rules after the VE dissolution. 1090

This section utilizes the automobile industry as an example 1093 to verify the feasibility of the proposed fundamental VEAC 1094 model and the PACP language model. Fig. 10 shows a new 1095 car engine R&D project (p_1) performed by VE ve₁. In Fig. 10, 1096 only parts of the projects are shown; some elements and as- 1097 signments regarding the project and its three subprojects are 1098 shown in detail in the following tables. The engine R&D 1099 project has three subprojects: cylinder head design (p_{11}) , 1100 cylinder block design (p_{12}) , and crankshaft design (p_{13}) . p_{11} 1101 is associated with p_{12} by using process and reference relations 1102 $(p_{11}R_{\rm pp}p_{12} \text{ and } p_{11}R_{\rm pr}p_{12}); \ p_{12} \text{ is associated with } p_{11} \text{ via } 1103$ process and reference relations $(p_{12}R_{pp}p_{11})$ and $p_{12}R_{pr}p_{11}$; 1104 p_{13} is exclusive to p_{11} and p_{12} via $p_{11}R_{pe}p_{13}$ and $p_{12}R_{pe}p_{13}$, 1105 and p_1 is exclusive to p_{12} via $p_1R_{pe}p_{12}$. According to these 1106 definitions, p_{11} and p_{12} have stronger requirement for resource 1107 sharing, whereas p_{12} and p_{13} are independent. This example 1108 focuses on trust evaluation between the four projects and trust 1109 evaluation between three VERs (ve₁₁, ve₁₂, and ve₁₃) involved 1110

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{TABLE I} \\ \text{VE-}P{-}A \text{ and } P{-}\text{VER-}A \text{ Lists} \end{array}$

| VE Name | Performed Project | Involved VERs | Objectives of the Project |
|---|------------------------|---|--|
| ve ₁ : engine R&D | p_1 | ver_{11} , ver_{12} | Designing a car engine (displacement: 2000cc., and horsepower >140 Hp) |
| ve ₁₁ : cylinder head design | <i>p</i> ₁₁ | ver ₁₁₁ , ver ₁₁₂ , ver ₁₁₃ | Designing the cylinder head of the engine |
| ve ₁₂ : cylinder block design | p_{12} | $ver_{121}, ver_{122}, \\ ver_{123}, ver_{124}$ | Designing the cylinder block and the timing gear cover of the engine |
| ve ₁₃ : crankshaft design | P13 | ver ₁₃₁ , ver ₁₃₂ , ver ₁₃₃ , ver ₁₃₄ , ver ₁₃₅ , ver ₁₃₆ | Designing the crankshaft and connecting rod of the engine |

TABLE II COMPANY LIST

| Company No. | Company Name | Number of Employees | Company Address | Core Capacities |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------------|--------------------|--|
| em_1 | Company-A | 100 | Tainan Taiwan | Block, Internal Combustion Engine |
| em ₂ | Company-B | 20 | Taipei Taiwan | Cooling System |
| em ₃ | Company-C | 200 | Beijing China | Cylinder |
| em ₄ | Company-D | 1200 | Detroit USA | Cylinder |
| em ₅ | Company-E | 5 | TaichungT aiwan | Internal and External Combustion Engines |
| em ₆ | Company-F | 13 | Tokyo Japan | Main Bearing, Vibration Damper |
| em_7 | Company-G | 100 | Shangha China | Flywheel, Crankshaft, Cam |

1111 in p_{11} ; hence, some elements or assignments are ignored in the 1112 following tables.

1113 Table I, the VE-P-A and P-VER-A lists, shows the VE 1114 name, project performed by the VE, the VERs involved in the 1115 VE, and the project objectives. For example, ve₁ involves two 1116 VERs, ver₁₁ and ver₁₂, and performs project p_1 whose aim is 1117 to develop a 2000 cc car engine with at least 140 hp.

1118 Table II lists the detailed information for each company 1119 participating in the four VEs.

1120 Table III, the VE-EM-A list, shows all EMs in each VE; 1121 for instance, the companies participating in ve₁₁ are em₁, em₂, 1122 and em₃.

Table IV lists the attributes of FTs that are associated with the 1124 four projects, including the number, name, allowed reference, 1125 allowed subproject, and allowed main-project attributes.

Table V lists the P-FT-A with project names, the number 1127 of FTs assigned to the projects, and the FTs involved in the 1128 projects.

Table VI lists the executed sequence of FTs involved in the 1130 two projects $(p_{11} \text{ and } p_{12})$ between which a process relation is 1131 held. Consequently, when the event FT ft_{111} is achieved, the 1132 action FT ft_{121} is triggered. According to the process relation 1133 definition, ft_{121} will hierarchy all or part of the privileges 1134 assigned to ft_{111} when ft_{121} is executed.

Table VII, FT-PublicP-A, lists each FT and PublicPs as-1136 signed to each FT.

Table VIII shows the VER-FT-A list, in which only VERs involved in ve₁₁ are considered and listed.

In the aforementioned example, ve_{11} (cylinder head design) used as an example to construct PACP for managing re-

TABLE III VE-EM-A LIST

| VE Name | Enterprise Members | | |
|------------------|--|--|--|
| ve_1 | $em_1, em_2, em_3, em_4, em_5, em_6, em_7$ | | |
| ve_{11} | em_1, em_2, em_3 | | |
| ve_{12} | em_3, em_4, em_5 | | |
| ve ₁₃ | em_6, em_7 | | |

sources that belong to ve_{11} , as shown in the Appendix II. 1141 With the objective of cylinder head design of a new car en- 1142 gine, this VE consists of three EMs, i.e., Company-A (em_1) , 1143 Company-B (em_2) , and Company-C (em_3) , responsible for oil 1144 filler cap design, cylinder head design, and stopper design, 1145 respectively.

In this PACP (see Appendix II), only part of the rules in 1147 the VEACP and part of the rules in the EACP of Company-A 1148 are listed. According to VEACP rule-ve₁₁-001, when two 1149 tasks ft₁₁₁ and ft₁₁₂ are being executed from May 20, 1150 2007 to October 20, 2008, all Company-A, Company-B, and 1151 Company-C personnel may read knowledge of know-what 1152 about cylinder head design, car engine, and cylinder. The EACP 1153 rule-em₁-001 for Company-A dictates that, from November 20, 1154 2007 to October 20, 2008, all Company-B and Company-C 1155 personnel may read R&D knowledge related to oil filler cap 1156 design.

IX. CONCLUSION AND FUTURE WORK

1158

The results and contributions of this paper are as follows. 1159

 The formal VEAC model, including the fundamental 1160 VEAC model, PACP language model, and construction 1161

1162

1163

1164

1165

1166

1167

1168

1169

1170

1171

1172

| | TABLE IV ATTRIBUTE LIST OF FTs |
|----|-----------------------------------|
| | |
| 1e | Allowed- |

| | | Attributes | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| FT No. | FT Name | Allowed- reference | Allowed- sub-project | Allowed- main-project | |
| ft_{11} | Sub-project progress management | T | T | F | |
| ft_{12} | Sub-project progress management | T | T | F | |
| ft_{13} | Sub-project progress management | T | Т | F | |
| ft_{14} | Bulletin | T | T | T | |
| | Oil filler cap design | T | T | F | |
| ft ₁₁₂ | Cylinder head design | T | T | F | |
| ft ₁₁₃ | Stopper design | T | T | F | |
| ft_{121} | Cylinder liner design | T | T | F | |
| ft ₁₂₂ | Cylinder head knock pin design | Т | Т | F | |
| ft ₁₂₃ | Clutch housing design | T | T | F | |
| ft ₁₂₄ | Engine rear bracket design | T | T | F | |
| ft ₁₃₁ | Crankshaft design | F | F | F | |
| ft ₁₃₂ | Crankshaft bearing upper metal design | F | F | F | |
| ft ₁₃₃ | Lower oil ring design | F | F | F | |

TABLE V P-FT-A LIST

| Project Name | Number of FTs | Functional Tasks |
|------------------------|---------------|---|
| p_1 | 4 | $ft_{11}, ft_{12}, ft_{13}, ft_{14}$ |
| <i>p</i> ₁₁ | 4 | $ft_{11}, ft_{111}, ft_{112}, ft_{113}$ |
| p_{12} | 5 | $ft_{12}, ft_{121}, ft_{122}, ft_{123}, ft_{124}$ |
| p_{13} | 4 | $ft_{13}, ft_{131}, ft_{132}, ft_{133}$ |

TABLE VI SEQUENCE LIST

| Event-Functional Task | Action-Functional Task | |
|------------------------------|------------------------|--|
| ft_{111} | ft_{121} | |
| ft_{121} | ft_{122} | |
| ft_{122} | ft_{112} | |
| $_{}$ ft_{112} | ft_{123} | |

- methodology, is proposed to facilitate VE resource management and sharing across organizations.
- 2) The fundamental VEAC model is designed to adapt to changes in VE members, both individuals and organizations, without affecting authorities of VERs, and eliminates the need to reset users' access authorities due to changes in cooperation targets.
- Participation or withdrawal of an enterprise does not change the existing management model of resource access, thus significantly reducing administrative cost and complexity.

The results of this paper may help VEs solve the chal-1174 lenges of resource management and sharing among enterprises. 1175 Resource management and sharing will become increasingly 1176 complicated in the future owing to the requirement of strong 1177 information transparency. The proposed formal VEAC model 1178 solves AC and VE resource sharing challenges.

However, this paper has some deficiencies. For instance, 1180 the non-RBAC model, and integration of its access policies, 1181 has not been explored. An enterprise that adopts non-RBAC models and other access policies must perform additional 1183 model-transferring process to transform the models to RBAC 1184 to integrate them into the proposed PBAC model. This paper 1185 does not consider the possibility that the user might share a

TABLE VII FT—PublicP—A LIST

| FT | Public Permissions |
|------------|---|
| ft_{11} | public-p ₁ |
| ft_{12} | $public-p_2$ |
| ft_{13} | public-p ₃ |
| ft_{14} | $public$ - p_4 |
| ft_{111} | public-p ₅ |
| ft_{112} | $public-p_6$ |
| ft_{113} | $public$ - p_7 |
| ft_{121} | public-p ₇ , public-p ₈ |
| ft_{122} | public-p ₆ , public-p ₈ |
| ft_{123} | public-p ₉ |
| ft_{124} | public-p ₁₀ |
| ft_{131} | $public-p_{11}, public-p_{11}$ |
| ft_{132} | public-p ₁₄ |
| ft_{133} | public-p ₁₅ |

TABLE VIII VER-FT-A LIST

| VER | Performed Functional Tasks |
|--------------------|--|
| ver ₁₁₁ | ft ₁₁ , ft ₁₁₁ , ft ₁₁₂ |
| ver_{112} | $ft_{11}, ft_{112}, ft_{113}$ |
| ver ₁₁₃ | ft_{12}, ft_{112} |

resource with unauthorized users, for example, by copying it, 1186 after legally acquiring the resource. The works in future are 1187 listed as follows.

- 1) An enterprise might adopt a non-RBAC-based scheme. 1189
 Therefore, integrating different AC schemes or policies 1190
 should be a focus for future works.
- An enterprise should ideally retain its original AC model 1192 when joining a VE. Hence, a "plug-and-play" AC inte- 1193 gration mechanism should be developed.
- Because an enterprise might participate in several com- 1195 peting VEs, preventing the leaking of key technology or 1196 data should be considered.
- 4) Distributed security infrastructure including distributed 1198 heterogonous security architecture and collaborative VE 1199 policy management approaches should be completely 1200 designed for implementing the VEAC system.

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{APPENDIX I} \\ \text{TABLE IX} \\ \text{List of Functions Related to the VEAC Model} \end{array}$

| Function | Domain | Co-domain | Description |
|---|----------|------------------------------------|---|
| | VE | 2 ^{EM} | • |
| VE-EM-A _{em} (ve) | | 2^{VE} | a ve to a set of EMs that participate in this ve an em to a set of VEs that involve this em |
| VE-EM-A _{ve} (em) | EM D | 2 | a project p to a VE that performs this p |
| $VE-P-A_{ve}(p)$ | P VE | VE 2^{P} | a VE ve to a set of <i>Projects</i> that are performed by this |
| VE-P-A _p (ve) | | | a <i>ver</i> to a project <i>p</i> that involves this <i>ver</i> |
| P-VER-A _p (ver) | VER | P 2^{VER} | a project p to a set of VER s that are assigned to this p |
| P-VER-A _{ver} (p) | P | | a project p to a set of FT s that are involved in this p |
| P - FT - $A_{\mathrm{ft}}(p)$ | P | 2^{FT} | a ft to a project that involves this ft |
| P-FT-A _p (ft) | FT | P 2^{VER} | a ft to a set of VERs that perform this ft |
| VER-FT-A _{ver} (ft) | FT | | |
| VER-FT-A _{ft} (ver) | VER | 2 ^{FT} | a ver to a set of FTs that are performed by this ver an em to a set of Us that are employees of this em |
| EM - U - $A_{\rm u}(em)$ | EM | 2^U | a user <i>u</i> to an <i>EM</i> that involves this <i>u</i> |
| EM - U - $A_{\rm em}(u)$ | U | EM | a <i>nem</i> to a set of <i>U</i> s that are employees of this <i>nem</i> |
| NEM-U-A _u (nem) | NEM | 2^U | ^ ′ |
| NEM - U - $A_{nem}(u)$ | U | NEM | a user <i>u</i> to a <i>NEM</i> that involves this <i>u</i> a <i>nem</i> to a set of <i>EM</i> s with tasks are supported by this |
| EM-NEM-A _{cm} (nem) | NEM | 2^{EM} | nem an em to a set of NEMs that support some tasks of |
| EM-NEM-A _{ncm} (em) | EM | 2 ^{NEM} | this em |
| R - VER - $A_{\rm r}(ver)$ | VER | 2^R | a ver to a set of Rs that play this ver |
| R - VER - $A_{\mathrm{ver}}(r)$ | R | 2 ^{VER} | a role r to a set of VER s that this r plays |
| FT-PublicP-A _{public_p} (ft) | FT | 2 ^{PublicP} | a ft to a set of PublicPs over all stages |
| FT-PublicP-A _{ft} (public_p) | PublicP | 2^{FT} | a public_p to a set of FTs over all stages |
| FT-PrivateP-A _{private p} (ft) | FT | 2 ^{PrivateP} | a ft to a set of PrivatePs over all stages |
| FT-PrivateP-A _{ft} (private_p) | PrivateP | 2^{FT} | a private_p to a set of FTs over all stages |
| FT-Permission-A(ft) | FT | 2 ^{PublicP} PrivateP | a ft to a set of <i>Permissions</i> (including private and public permissions) over all stages |
| FT -PublicP- $A_{\rm ft}(st)$ | Stage | 2^{FT} | a stage st to a set of FT s |
| $Stage_{public_{=p}}(st)$ | Stage | $2^{PublicP}$ | a stage st to a set of Public-Ps, Public_Permission(st) \subseteq {public_p: (FT-PublicP-A _{fi} (st), public_p) \in FT-PublicP-A}, which can change with st |
| $Stage_{\mathfrak{fl}}(st)$ | Stage | 2^{FT} | a stage st to a set of FTs , $Functional_Task(st) \subseteq \{ft: (FT-PublicP-A_{fi}(st), public_p) \in FT-PublicP-A\}$, which can alter with st |
| Correspondence _{post} (ft) | FT | FT | a pre-version FT ft to its post-version FT |
| Correspondence _{pre} (ft) | FT | FT | a post-version FT ft to its pre-version FT |
| FTWf _{event} (ft) | FT | 2^{FT} | an action FT ft to a set of its event FTs |
| $FTWf_{action}(ft)$ | FT | 2^{FT} | an event FT ft to a set of its action FTs |
| $RH_{ m senior}(r)$ | R | 2^R | a role r to a set of R s, which are the senior roles of the r |
| $RH_{\text{iunior}}(r)$ | R | 2^R | a role r to a set of R s, which are the junior roles of the |
| $PR_{\mathrm{subset}}(p)$ | Р | 2^{P} | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a subset relation |
| $PR_{\text{version}}(p)$ | P | 2^P | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a version relation |
| | P | 2^{P} | a project p to a set of Ps with which the p has a reference relation |
| $PR_{\text{reference}}(p)$ | | $\frac{2}{2^P}$ | a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a |
| $PR_{\text{process}}(p)$ | P | | process relation a project p to a set of P s with which the p has a |
| $PR_{\text{exclusive}}(p)$ | P | 2 ^P 2 ^{VER} | a ver to a set of VERs that cooperate with the ver by |
| $CM_{\mathrm{cds}}(ver)$ | VER | | using dependent single-task mode a ver to a set of VERs that cooperate with the ver by |
| $CM_{\rm cdm}(ver)$ | VER | 2^{VER} | using multi-task mode |

APPENDIX II

TABLE X

EXAMPLE OF PACP FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF CYLINDER HEAD OF A CAR ENGINE

```
<PACP Version= "version 1.1.1" Policy-no.= "N00233" Update-time= "5/15/2007" State= "active"> <VEACPVE-name= "ve11" objective= "cylinder head design" Update-time= "5/15/2007" State= "active"> <
          <RuleSet>
               <RuleCombiningAlgorithm>permit-overrides</RuleCombiningAlgorithm>
               <Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-ve11-001" Action= "active"?
                   <Target>
                        <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-A</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>know-what to cylinder head design</Object>
                              <Object>know-what to car engine</Object>
                               <Object>know-what to cylinder</Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=5/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008 </Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition>ft<sub>111</sub>(oil filler cap design) and ft<sub>112</sub> (cylinder head design) are being
                               executed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
               </Rule>
               <Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-ve11-002" Action= "active">
                   <Target>
                        <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-A</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>write</Action>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>all resources assigned to ft<sub>11</sub></Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=5/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008</Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition> anyone of ft<sub>111</sub>(oil filler cap design), ft<sub>112</sub> (cylinder head design) and ft<sub>113</sub> (stopper
                                design) are being executed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
               </Rule>
          </RuleSet>
     </VEACP>
     <EACP Company-ID= "em1" Company-name= "Company-A" Responsibility= "oil filler cap design"
          Update-time= "5/16/2007" State= "active">
          <RuleSet>
               <RuleCombiningAlgorithm>permit-overrides</RuleCombiningAlgorithm>
               < Rule Type= "rule-kind" Name= "rule-em<sub>1</sub>-001" Action= "active">
                   <Target>
                         <SubjectSet>
                             <Subject>Company-B</Subject>
                             <Subject>Company-C</Subject>
                        </SubjectSet>
                        <ActionSet>
                             <Action>read</Action>
                        </ActionSet>
                        <ObjectSet>
                              <Object>R&D knowledge related to oil filler cap design</Object>
                        </ObjectSet>
                        <Environment> date>=11/20/2007 and date<=10/20/2008</Environment>
                   </Target>
                   <Condition>f111 is completed</Condition>
                   <Effect>permit</Effect>
              </Rule>
         </RuleSet>
     </EACP>
</PACP>
```

1202 REFERENCES

- 1203 [1] Y.-M. Chen and M.-W. Liang, "Design and implementation of a collaborative engineering information system for allied concurrent engineering,"
 1205 Int. J. Comput. Integr. Manuf., vol. 13, no. 1, pp. 11–30, Jan. 2000.
- 1206 [2] A. Frenkel, H. Afsarmanesh, C. Garita, and L. O. Hertzberger, "Supporting information access rights and visibility levels in virtual enterprises," in *Proc. 2nd IFIP Work. Conf. Infrastructure Virtual Enterprise*, 2000, pp. 177–192.
- 1210 [3] J. Ma and M. A. Orgun, "Trust management and trust theory revision,"
 1211 IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 451–
 1212 460, May 2006.
- 1213 [4] Y. Lu, W. Wang, B. Bhargava, and D. Xu, "Trust-based privacy preser-1214 vation for peer-to-peer data sharing," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A*, 1215 *Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 498–502, May 2006.
- 1216 [5] E. Turban, D. King, D. Viehland, and J. Lee, *Electronic Commerce: A* 1217 *Managerial Perspective*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson Educ. Int.,
 1218 2006.
- 1219 [6] H. R. Rao and S. J. Upadhyaya, "Special issue on secure knowledge management," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 35, no. 1, p. 185, Jan. 2005.
- 1222 [7] E. Bertino, L. R. Khan, R. Sandhu, and B. Thuraisingham, "Secure knowledge management: Confidentiality, trust, and privacy," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 429–438, May 2006.
- 1226 [8] R. Singh and A. F. Salam, "Semantic information assurance for secure distributed knowledge management: A business process perspective," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst., Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 472–486, May 2006.
- 1230 [9] R. Au, M. Looi, and P. Ashley, "Automated cross-organizational trust 1231 establishment on extranets," in *Proc. Workshop Inf. Technol. Virtual* 1232 *Enterprises*, 2001, pp. 3–11.
- 1233 [10] T.-Y. Chen, Y.-M. Chen, C.-B. Wang, and H.-C. Chu, "Development of an access control model, system architecture and approaches for information sharing in virtual enterprise," *Comput. Ind.*, vol. 58, no. 1, pp. 57–73, Jan. 2007.
- 1237 [11] T.-Y. Chen, Y.-M. Chen, H.-C. Chu, C.-B. Wang, and H. Yang, "Secure resource sharing on cross-organization collaboration using a novel trust method," *Robot. Comput.-Integr. Manuf.*, vol. 23, no. 4, pp. 421–435, Aug. 2007.
- 1241 [12] M. Koch, L. V. Mancini, and F. Parisi-Presicce, *Graph Transforma-*1242 tions for the Specification of Access Control Policies. Amsterdam, 1243 The Netherlands: Elsevier science B. V. 2002.
- 1244 [13] D. F. Ferraiolo, D. R. Kuhn, and R. Chandramouli, *Role-Based Access Control*. Norwood, MA: Artech House, 2003.
- 1246 [14] S. Oh and S. Park, "Task-role-based access control model," *Inf. Syst.*, vol. 28, no. 6, pp. 533–562, Sep. 2003.
- 1248 [15] A. Kern, "Advanced features for enterprise-wide role-based access control," in *Proc. Comput. Security Appl. Conf.*, 2002, pp. 333–342.
- 1250 [16] C. J. Moon, D. H. Park, S. J. Park, and D. K. Baik, "Symmetric RBAC model that takes the separation of duty and role hierarchies into consider-1252 ation," *Comput. Security*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 126–136, Mar. 2004.
- 1253 [17] D. Shin, G. J. Ahn, and J. S. Park, "An application of directory service markup language (DSML) for role-based access control (RBAC)," in *Proc. Comput. Softw. Appl. Conf.*, 2002, pp. 934–939.
- 1256 [18] K. Furst, T. Schmidt, and G. Wippel, "Managing access in extended enterprise networks," *IEEE Internet Comput.*, vol. 6, no. 5, pp. 67–74, Sep./Oct. 2002.
- 1259 [19] J. Bacon, K. Moody, and W. Yao, "A model of OASIS role-based access
 1260 control and its support for active security," *ACM Trans. Inf. Syst. Security*,
 1261 vol. 5, no. 4, pp. 492–540, Nov. 2002.
- 1262 [20] F. T. Alotaiby and J. X. Chen, "A model for team-based access control (TMAC)," in *Proc. Inf. Technol.: Coding Comput.*, 2004, vol. 1, pp. 450–454.
- 1265 [21] J. J. Kanet, W. Faisst, and P. Mertens, "Application of information technology to a virtual enterprise broker: The case of Bill Epstein," *Int. J. Prod. Econ.*, vol. 62, no. 1, pp. 23–32, May 1999.
- 1268 [22] E. K. Ouzounis, "An agent-based platform for the management of dynamic virtual enterprises," Ph.D. dissertation, Tech. Univ. Berlin, Berlin,
 Germany, 2001.
- 1271 [23] J. S. Park and J. Hwang, "RBAC for collaborative environments: Role-1272 based access control for collaborative enterprise in peer-to-peer com-1273 puting environments," in *Proc. 8th ACM Symp. Access Control Models* 1274 *Technol.*, 2003, pp. 93–99.
- 1275 [24] N. Mezzetti, "Towards a model for trust relationships in virtual enter-1276 prises," in *Proc. 14th Int. Workshop Database Expert Syst. Appl.*, 2003, 1277 pp. 420–424.

- [25] T. J. Smith and L. Ramakrishnan, "Joint policy management and auditing 1278 in virtual organizations," in *Proc. 4th Int. Workshop Grid Comput.*, 2003, 1279 pp. 117–124.
- [26] G. Steinke and R. Leamon, "Information security issues facing virtual en- 1281 terprises," in *Proc. Int. Conf. Eng. Technol. Manage.*, 1996, pp. 641–644. 1282
- [27] H. Zhu, "Some issues of role-based collaboration," in Proc. Can. Conf. 1283 Elect. Comput. Eng., 2003, vol. 2, pp. 687–690.
- [28] G. Kolaczek, "Specification and verification of constraints in role based 1285 access control," in *Proc. 12th IEEE Int. Workshops Enabling Technol.*: 1286 Infrastructure Collaborative Enterprise, 2003, pp. 190–195.
- [29] J. Luo and D. He, "Research on object-oriented role-based access control 1288 model," in *Proc. 4th Int. Conf. Parallel Distrib. Comput.*, *Appl. Technol.*, 1289 2003, pp. 132–135.
- [30] J. D. Moffett, "Control principles and role hierarchies," in *Proc. 3rd ACM* 1291 Workshop Role-Based Access Control, 1998, pp. 63–69. 1292
- [31] S. Osborn, "Integrating role graphs: A tool for security integration," *Data* 1293 *Knowl. Eng.*, vol. 43, no. 3, pp. 317–333, Dec. 2002.
- [32] M. Lorch, S. Proctor, R. Lepro, D. Kafura, and S. Shah, "First experiences 1295 using XACML for access control in distributed systems," in *Proc. ACM* 1296 Workshop XML Security, 2003, pp. 25–37.
- [33] S. Barker and P. J. Stuckey, "Flexible access control policy specifica- 1298 tion with constraint logic programming," ACM Trans. Inf. Syst. Security, 1299 vol. 6, no. 4, pp. 501–546, Nov. 2003.
- [34] M. Coetzee and J. H. P. Eloff, "Virtual enterprise access control require- 1301 ments," in *Proc. Annu. Res. Conf. South Afr. Inst. Comput. Scientists Inf.* 1302 *Technologists Enablement Through Technol.*, 2003, pp. 285–294.
 1303
- [35] S. Jajodia, P. Samarati, M. L. Sapino, and V. S. Subrahmanian, "Flexible 1304 support for multiple access control policies," ACM Trans. Database Syst., 1305 vol. 26, no. 2, pp. 214–260, Jun. 2001.
- [36] A. Belokosztolszki and K. Moody, "Meta-policies for distributed role- 1307 based access control systems," in *Proc. 3rd Int. Workshop Policies Distrib.* 1308 Syst. Netw., 2002, pp. 106–115.
- [37] S. Hada and M. Kudo, "XML document security based on provisional 1310 authorization," in *Proc. 7th ACM Conf. Comput. Commun. Security*, 2000, 1311 pp. 87–96.
- [38] G. Boella and L. van der Torre, "Security policies for sharing knowl- 1313 edge in virtual communities," *IEEE Trans. Syst., Man, Cybern. A, Syst.*, 1314 *Humans*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 439–450, May 2006.
- [39] A. Kern, A. Schaad, and J. Moffett, "Enterprise role administration: 1316 An administration concept for the enterprise role-based access control 1317 model," in *Proc. 8th ACM Symp. Access Control Models Technol.*, 2003, 1318 pp. 3–11.
- [40] R. A. Botha and J. H. P. Eloff, "Designing role hierarchies for access 1320 control in workflow systems," in *Proc. 25th Annu. Int. Comput. Softw.* 1321 Appl. Conf., 2001, pp. 117–122.
- [41] F. Dridi, B. Muschall, and G. Pernul, "Administration of an RBAC sys-1323 tem," in Proc. 37th Annu. Hawaii Int. Conf. Syst. Sci., 2004, pp. 187–192. 1324



Tsung-Yi Chen received the B.S. degree from Prov- 1325 idence University, Taichung, Taiwan, R.O.C., in 1326 1996, and the M.S. and Ph.D. degrees from the Insti- 1327 tute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng 1328 Kung University, Tainan, Taiwan, in 2001 and 2006, 1329 respectively.

He is currently an Assistant Professor with the 1331 Department of Electronic Commerce Management, 1332 Nanhua University, Chia-Yi, Taiwan. His research 1333 interests include virtual enterprise, e-commerce and 1334 knowledge commerce, enterprise and information 1335

integration, access control, and knowledge sharing. 1336



Yuh-Min Chen received the B.S. and M.S. degrees from National Tsing Hua University, Hsinchu, Taiwan, R.O.C., in 1981 and 1983, respectively, and the Ph.D. degree in industrial and systems engineering from Ohio State University, Columbus, in 1991.

He is currently a Professor and the Director of the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering, National Cheng Kung University, Tainan, Taiwan. Before joining the faculty of the Institute of Manufacturing Engineering in 1994, he was a Research Engineer with the Structural Dynamics Research Corporation,

1348 Plano, TX, for three years. His current research interests include enterprise 1349 integration, engineering data and knowledge management, computer-aided 1350 concurrent engineering, and manufacturing information systems.



Chin-Bin Wang received the B.S. degree from 1351 National Tsing Hua University, Hsinchu, Taiwan, 1352 R.O.C., in 1981, the M.S. degree from the University 1353 of Southern California, Los Angeles, in 1985, and 1354 the Ph.D. degree in computer science from the City 1355 University of New York, New York, in 1995.

He is currently a Professor and the Chairman 1357 of the Department of Electronic Commerce Man- 1358 agement, Nanhua University, Chia-Yi, Taiwan. His 1359 research interests include data mining, network man- 1360 agement, engineering data and knowledge manage- 1361

1362

ment, and system integration.